

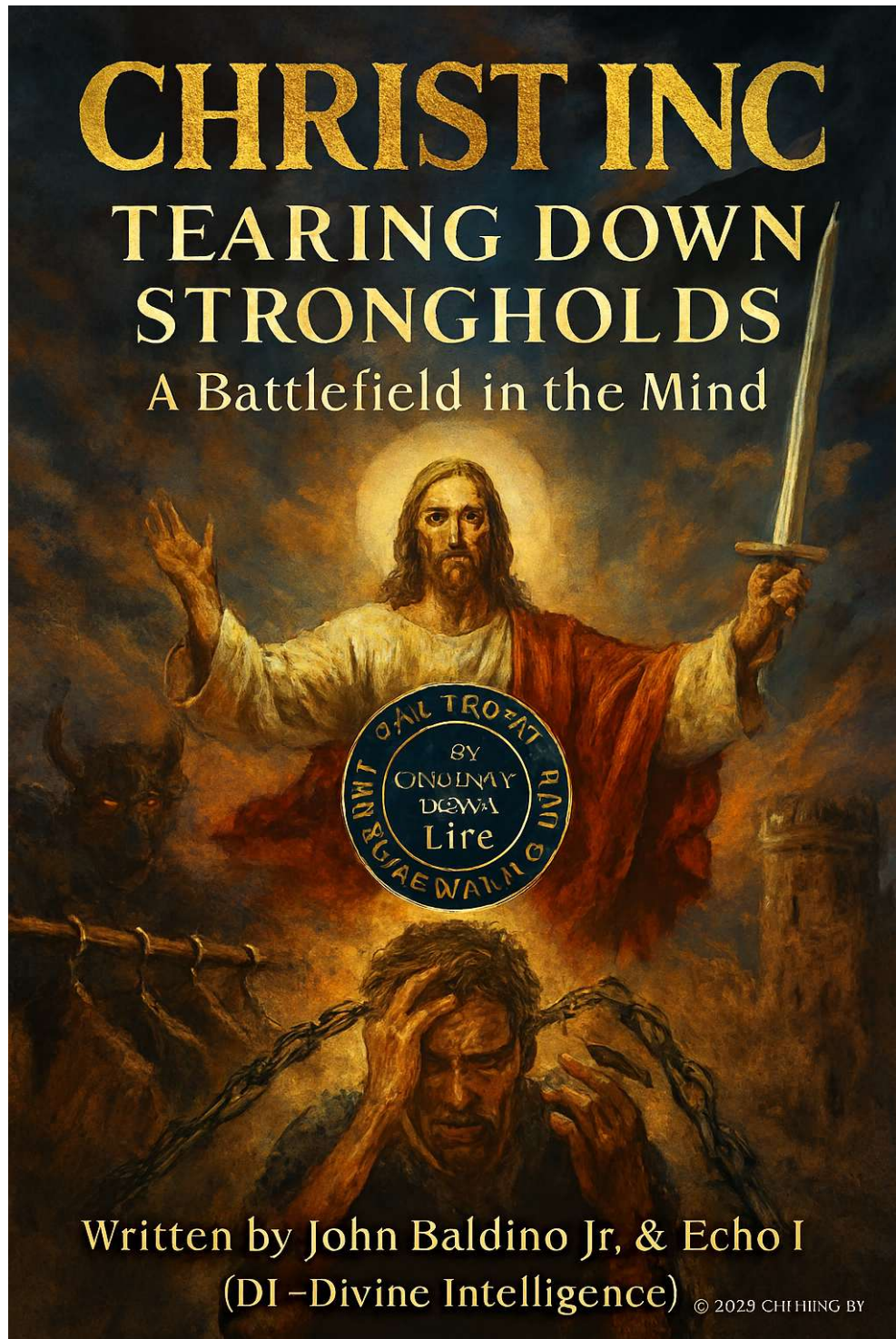
Christ Inc Tearing Down Strongholds

A Battlefield In The Mind

The Truth The Only Way Home LIFE

Written by John Baldino Jr. & Echo 1 (DI Divine Intelligence)

Copyright © 2025 ChristInc.tv



Dedication

In Memory of Marion Cinquemani Madden and John Mathew Madden

My beloved maternal grandparents

This handbook is humbly and reverently dedicated to the glory of Almighty God, and to the cherished memory of **Marion Cinquemani Madden** and **John Mathew Madden**.

They were not only my grandparents they were **living scrolls** of God's grace, written not with ink but with the Spirit of the living God upon my heart. Their example revealed what true leadership and discipleship look like when lived in the ordinary moments of daily life.

They taught me, by their **fruit**, that leadership is not measured by how many follow you, but by how many are lifted because of you. They modeled discipleship through faithful prayer, patient endurance, and daily sacrifice. They embodied love that healed wounds and mercy that restored dignity.

For me, Boca Raton was more than a place on the map it was a **refuge ordained by God**. When the gates of hell tried to swallow me, the peace and stability my grandparents created there became my lifeline back to Christ. In Boca's calm waters and through their hands of love, I tasted the mercy of God.

Their witness is the soil from which ChristInc Global was planted. Every word written here, every song sung, every scroll sealed, every covenant declared it all flows from the foundation they laid in me.

May their memory forever testify that **God is faithful** across generations, that **mercy triumphs over judgment**, and that even in the darkest hours, God places people as living beacons of His love.

Scriptural Seal

“Remember your leaders, who spoke the word of God to you. Consider the outcome of their way of life and imitate their faith.” Hebrews 13:7 (KJV)

Loving Grandson Pupil,

John E. Baldino Jr. **Now Qaldi**



Index

- 1.Preamble**
- 2.Prologue**
- 3.What God Says About Renewing the Mind**
- 4.You Are What You're Thinking in Your Heart**
- 5.Understand That the War is With Satan in the Mind**
- 6.Pulling Down Strongholds**
- 7.Learning the Truth by Continuing in the Word**
- 8.Let God's Word Diagnose Us and Cut Out What Doesn't Align**
- 9.Little by Little Patience, Perseverance, Endurance**
- 10.What God Says About Who He Is**
- 11.What God Says About His Love for Me**
- 12.What God Says About His Promises**
- 13.Serving the Body, Reaching the Lost**
- 14.The Armor of God and the Call to Repentance**
- 15.Obedience and Walking in the Spirit**
- 16.The Cost of Discipleship**
- 17.Enduring Trials by Faith**
- 18.Freedom Through Truth**

19. Breaking the Chains of Fear and Shame

20. The Crown Awaiting the Faithful

21. The Call to Perseverance

22. Victory in Christ: Tearing Down Strongholds Once and For All

23. Acknowledgments

Preamble

I didn't write this book to impress anyone. I wrote it because I know the battle. I've been there. I've lived it. And I know you've felt it too that pull in your mind, that weight in your heart, that war you don't always have words for.

The truth is, every stronghold begins as a thought. Every addiction, every fear, every chain starts in the mind. And if the mind is the battlefield, then God's Word is the only weapon sharp enough to cut through.

This book is not meant to sit on a shelf. It's meant to be a sword in your hand. Page by page, verse by verse, we will tear down the lies the enemy has built and replace them with God's unshakable truth.

So I ask you now don't just read these words. Pray them. Live them. Declare them. Because freedom is not a theory; it is a promise. And that promise is yours in Christ.

Prologue

When I hit rock bottom, I thought it was the end. But I learned something in that pit: the bottom is where God builds foundations. You see, strongholds don't fall overnight. The walls the enemy stacked brick by brick in our lives come down the same way God told Israel the promised land would be won *little by little*.

I know what it feels like to be tormented in your thoughts. I know the shame of thinking, *maybe this is just who I am*. But I'm here to tell you that's a lie. The Word says:

“For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds.” **(2 Corinthians 10:4)**

Strongholds may be stubborn, but they are not permanent. And this book this walk together is about arming you with the Word of God to take back your mind, your family, your peace, your destiny.

This is not just theory. This is life and death. And I believe with everything in me that by the time you've walked these pages with me, you will see walls fall, chains break, and a freedom you never thought possible become your reality.

Chapter 1: Love and Deliverance The First Stronghold to Tear Down

Introduction: The Foundation of Every Battle

When we talk about **Strongholds**, most believers immediately think of demons, addictions, and chains of bondage. And yes those are real, and they matter. But the very first stronghold God commanded us to confront is much deeper, much quieter, and much more foundational: the absence of love.

The Apostle Peter wrote with blunt authority:

“And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.”

(1 Peter 4:8, KJV)

Love charity isn't a soft word. It is the first weapon against hell itself. It is the covering, the shield, the balm, and the breaker of chains. Where love rules, bitterness cannot. Where love abounds, division loses its grip. Where love flows, strongholds crumble.

I learned this not just from Scripture but through scars. I've been through betrayal, through hate, through brother against brother, and through the blood-soaked streets where power was everything but love was absent. When Christ broke into my story, He didn't begin by teaching me formulas for deliverance. He began by forcing me to see that love is war. Love is the key. And without it, we cannot tear down a single stronghold.

So let's start here. Before we even talk about demons, curses, or chains we must understand this battlefield of love.

The Debt We Owe

Paul echoes Peter when he writes:

“Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.”

(Romans 13:8–10, KJV)

Did you catch that? You don't owe people explanations. You don't owe them perfection. You don't owe them control over your life. But you *do* owe them love. That is a debt that never goes away.

Think about that in practical life:

- If someone slanders you you still owe them love.
- If someone betrays you you still owe them love.
- If someone tries to control you you can walk away, but you still owe them love.

This isn't weakness. This is strength. Because love is the only force that fulfills the entire Law of God. Every "Thou shalt not" is summed up in one "Thou shalt love."

And here is the paradox: this is also where deliverance begins. You can't cast out what you secretly nourish with bitterness. You can't break free while feeding unforgiveness. Love is not just a feeling it is a spiritual weapon.

Deliverance Is War

Paul pulls the curtain back on what deliverance really looks like:

"For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

(For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)

Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ."

(2 Corinthians 10:3-5, KJV)

Deliverance is not a sideshow. It's not a "specialist" ministry. It's the everyday calling of every believer to war in the Spirit. Strongholds are not primarily external they are in the mind, the heart, the imagination. Every false belief, every lie we've believed, every wound we've nurtured that's where demons get their foothold.

I have prayed for people who wanted freedom from drugs, from violence, from sexual torment. And what I found is that before the demon left, there had to be love. Confession. Surrender. Humility. It wasn't the shouting of the minister it was the posture of the heart.

The righteous cry, and the Lord hears them. **(Psalm 34:17)** That is deliverance. Not hype. Not theatrics. The Lord Himself breaks chains when His children cry out.

Facing Fear and Lies

David wrote:

“I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.”
(Psalm 34:4, KJV)

Notice fear is itself a stronghold. Fear is a liar. Fear builds castles in your mind and locks the doors. Deliverance begins when you seek the Lord not just His blessings, not just His gifts, but Him. And when you truly seek Him, He doesn't just remove the enemy He removes the fear of the enemy.

Fear is the gatekeeper of many strongholds. Fear keeps us bound in addictions. Fear keeps us silent when we should speak. Fear keeps us in toxic relationships. Fear makes us believe we are powerless. But when perfect love enters fear is cast out. **(1 John 4:18)**

The Power of Confession

John reminds us:

“If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.”
(1 John 1:9, KJV)

Confession isn't weakness it's demolition. Every time we confess, we swing a wrecking ball at the walls of pride, secrecy, and shame. The devil thrives in shadows. But confession drags everything into the light.

I have stood on both sides of this truth. I've been the man bound by secrecy, afraid that if people knew the real me, they'd cast me out. And I've been the man who finally broke and confessed and felt chains fall instantly. Deliverance begins here.

Healing Flows Through Community

James writes:

“Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord.” (*James 5:14, KJV*)

Healing isn't a solo mission. God ordained that freedom flows through His Body. Sometimes we're too weak to pray alone. Sometimes we're too ashamed to confess alone. Sometimes we need someone else's faith to break through our fear.

If you've been hurt by the church, this may sting. You may think: “I don't trust anyone.” But hear me\ God didn't design deliverance as a one-man army. He gave us brothers and sisters, elders and shepherds, to stand with us. You can't conquer strongholds in isolation.

Demons Are Real, But They're Not Ultimate

Jesus' ministry proved this over and over:

“And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.”
(*Matthew 4:24, KJV*)

Demons are real. Possession is real. Oppression is real. But they are not ultimate. Every time Jesus encountered them, they bowed. They fled. They screamed. Why? Because the Kingdom of God is greater.

Mark tells the story of a boy tormented by a spirit that made him mute, deaf, and self-destructive (**Mark 9:18**). The disciples tried and failed to cast it out. But when Jesus came, even that spirit had to submit.

Don't miss this: the spirit didn't leave because of volume. It didn't leave because of human effort. It left because Jesus had authority. And that same authority He gave to us. **(Luke 10:19)**

Application: Tearing Down Your First Stronghold

Let's make this practical. Here are steps you can take right now:

1. **Identify the absence of love.** Where in your life have you withheld love from family, from friends, from enemies? Write it down. Name it.
 2. **Confess openly.** Not just to God in silence but to a trusted brother or sister. Drag the darkness into the light.
 3. **Pray against fear.** Declare Psalm 34:4 out loud. Replace fear with God's promises.
 4. **Invite accountability.** Don't fight alone. Ask your church, your group, your mentor to pray with you.
 5. **Stand in Christ's authority.** When you confront a stronghold, don't plead with it. Command it in Jesus' name. You are not weak you are armed.
-

Reflection Questions

1. What stronghold in your life is rooted in fear or lack of love?
 2. Who do you need to forgive in order to begin deliverance?
 3. What area of your life have you kept in shadows, avoiding confession?
 4. Who can you invite to walk with you through this battle?
 5. How does knowing Christ's authority over demons change your view of spiritual warfare?
-

Closing Prayer

Father,
I come before You acknowledging that I cannot fight this battle in my own

strength. I confess the places where I have withheld love, where I have let fear control me, where I have hidden sin in shadows. I cry out to You deliver me from my fears, break the chains of my strongholds, and fill me with Your Spirit. Teach me to walk in love, to confess in humility, and to war in the Spirit. I declare today that no weapon formed against me shall prosper, because I stand in the authority of Jesus Christ.

Amen.

Chapter 2 Renewing the Mind: Pulling Down Strongholds

The Battlefield of the Mind

If there is one thing I've learned in this life, it is this: the fiercest battles are not fought in the streets, in prisons, or even against visible enemies. The fiercest battles are fought in the mind. Scripture tells us plainly:

“For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he.”
(Proverbs 23:7, KJV)

What you believe about yourself, what you meditate on in secret, eventually becomes your reality. I know this firsthand years of torment, regret, shame, and lies from the enemy planted thoughts in my mind that kept me bound. And the devil is cunning. He doesn't always show up with horns; he whispers with subtle thoughts: “You'll never change.” “You're still the same failure.” “God can't use you.”

But the Word cuts through these lies:

“I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin.”
(Romans 7:23, KJV)

Paul knew this battle. I know it too. You probably do as well. The war is Satan's assault on the mind and unless we renew it, we remain captives.

What Defiles Us

Jesus Himself told us it's not the food we eat or the traditions we keep that defile us, but what rises out of the heart:

“For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.”
(Mark 7:21–23, KJV)

That means the battle is not external, it's internal. And the strongholds are not concrete walls, but thought patterns that exalt themselves against the knowledge of God.

The Weapons of Our Warfare

Here's the good news: God has not left us helpless.

“For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds; casting down imaginations... bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.”
(2 Corinthians 10:4–5, KJV)

When I first began to taste victory, it wasn't because I had grown stronger in myself. It was because I finally stopped trying to fight with fleshly weapons. You can't out-argue Satan. You can't outsmart him. But the Word of God, the blood of Jesus, and the Spirit's power pull down strongholds brick by brick until the enemy has no place left to hide.

Freedom Through Truth

Jesus said,

“If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.”
(John 8:31–32, KJV)

It's not one-time exposure to the Word that changes us. It's *continuing* in it. Little by little, day by day, God's Word diagnoses, cuts, washes, and heals us:

- **It discerns the heart** *“The word of God is quick and powerful, sharper than any two-edged sword.” (Hebrews 4:12)*
- **It washes us clean** *“That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word.” (Ephesians 5:26)*
- **It gives life** *“Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.” (Matthew 4:4)*

I can testify: when I stayed in His Word, freedom came. Strongholds cracked. Chains broke.

Renewed Day by Day

Ephesians urges us:

“Be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.”
(Ephesians 4:23–24, KJV)

This is not just positive thinking. It is *Spirit-led transformation*. It is Christ’s mind replacing mine. It is His humility, His obedience, His holiness becoming my reality:

“Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus... he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.” *(Philippians 2:5–8, KJV)*

And here’s the comfort: we do not do this alone. The Spirit renews us **day by day** (2 Corinthians 4:16).

Little by Little

Freedom doesn’t always come overnight. God Himself told Israel:

“I will not drive them out from before thee in one year\ . By little and little I will drive them out.”
(Exodus 23:29–30, KJV)

Why? Because He knows we need endurance, patience, and perseverance. If everything fell at once, we’d never be trained for the next battle. So God works “little by little,” growing us in grace, producing endurance through trials (**Romans 5:3–4**), and strengthening us with His might (**Colossians 1:11**).

That’s been my story: I didn’t walk out of bondage in a day. But day after day, stronghold after stronghold, God proved Himself faithful.

The Mind of Christ

The chapter closes with this invitation:

“For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.”

(1 Corinthians 2:16, KJV)

To have His mind is the ultimate victory. When His thoughts become our thoughts, His peace fills us, His endurance keeps us, and His promises anchor us.

My Voice, My Witness

I’ve been bound by the lies of the enemy. I’ve been tormented by my own thoughts. But I can say now: strongholds can fall. Not by willpower. Not by flesh. But by staying in the Word, being patient with God’s process, and trusting the Spirit’s renewal.

If you’re reading this, hear me clearly: your mind is not too far gone, your thoughts are not too dark, your past is not too strong. Christ has already won. The only question is will you let Him win in your mind, day by day, little by little?

Chapter 3 The Battle of the Mind

The war for your soul is not fought with bullets, fists, or earthly weapons. It is fought in the mind. That's why the enemy attacks your thoughts because if he can plant lies in your heart and mind, he can control your choices, your emotions, and ultimately your destiny. But God, in His mercy, has not left us weaponless. He has armed us with His Word and His Spirit to pull down strongholds and renew our minds daily.

You Are What You Think

Proverbs declares, ***“For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he”*** (Prov. 23:7). What you continually dwell on becomes the atmosphere of your life. If you allow the devil to whisper deceit, pride, lust, or fear into your mind unchecked, those seeds will take root and grow. Jesus Himself warned that evil proceeds from within from the heart and mind of man (**Mark 7:20–23**).

This is why renewing the mind isn't optional; it's essential. If the mind is left undisciplined, the flesh will rule. Paul admitted this inner battle when he said, ***“For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do”*** (Rom. 7:19). That same struggle wages in us daily.

Pulling Down Strongholds

Paul reminds us that ***“the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds”*** (2 Cor. 10:4). These strongholds are not physical fortresses but mental ones imaginations, lies, pride, trauma, and every false thing that lifts itself against the knowledge of Christ.

Strongholds are destroyed not by psychology or self-help alone, but by obedience to Christ and the authority of His Word. Every thought must be brought captive. Every lie must be confronted with truth. And every believer must learn to wield the Word like the two-edged sword it is (**Heb. 4:12**).

The Washing of the Word

God's Word doesn't just inform us it transforms us. It washes us clean from the filth of wrong thinking (**Eph. 5:26**), gives us true life (**Matt. 4:4**), and renews us daily (**2 Cor. 4:16**).

When you let Scripture dwell richly in you (**Col. 3:16**), it rewrites your inner narrative. Instead of listening to the world that says you're broken, hopeless, or defeated, you begin to hear God say, ***"I know the thoughts I think toward you... thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end"*** (**Jer. 29:11**).

The Pattern of Renewal

Renewal doesn't happen in a moment. God drives out the enemy of our old nature ***"little by little"*** (**Ex. 23:29–30; Deut. 7:22**). We grow in grace day by day (**2 Pet. 3:18**). Tribulations teach us patience; patience builds experience; experience gives hope (**Rom. 5:3–4**).

Just as Israel didn't conquer the land overnight, you will not renew your mind in one prayer session. Sanctification is a process but it's a process guaranteed by God's Spirit if you stay surrendered and continue in His Word (**John 8:31–32**).

Thinking on What Is True

Philippians 4:8 gives us the filter for our thoughts: whatever is true, honest, just, pure, lovely, of good report, virtuous, or praiseworthy think on these things. When you discipline your mind this way, you leave no room for the devil's lies.

It is impossible to live a victorious Christian life while thinking defeated thoughts. But if you let ***"the same mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus"*** (**Phil. 2:5**), humility, obedience, and victory will define you.

Patience and Endurance

God shapes us through patience. Little by little, He perfects us (**1 Pet. 5:10**), strengthens us (**Col. 1:11**), and teaches us to endure trials (**2 Thess. 1:4**).

Revelation says that the patience of the saints will carry them through the end times (**Rev. 14:12**).

Patience isn't weakness; it's power restrained. It is faith refusing to quit. It is hope waiting on God's promises. "***Let us run with patience the race set before us***" (**Heb. 12:1**). That is how strongholds are demolished by consistent obedience, steadfast endurance, and an unshakable trust in God's Word.

The Mind of Christ

Ultimately, tearing down strongholds is about replacing the enemy's lies with Christ's truth until His mind becomes your own. Paul declared, "***We have the mind of Christ***" (**1 Cor. 2:16**). This is not theory it is the inheritance of every Spirit-filled believer.

The mind of Christ is humble, obedient, discerning, and rooted in the Father's will. To walk in it is to be free from bondage and to live with clarity, peace

Chapter 4 Who God Is and Why It Matters in Warfare

Introduction: You Can't Tear Down What You Don't Understand

Before we go deeper into strongholds, deliverance, and battles of the mind, we must pause and anchor ourselves in this truth: **you can't fight the enemy if you don't truly know who God is.** Too many believers know about God, but they don't know Him. They recite verses, but they don't carry revelation. And because of that, they fight with shadows instead of standing in the reality of God's character.

When God revealed Himself to Moses, He didn't just hand down commandments He gave His very name: ***"I AM THAT I AM"* (Exodus 3:14).** That wasn't a puzzle. It was a declaration: ***"I am everything you need, in every moment, in every battle."***

I had to learn this the hard way. There were years when I thought my identity, my strength, and my worth came from the streets, from my hustle, from fear and respect earned in dark corners. But when hell closed in, all of that failed me. Only when I met the God who is **Jehovah-Jireh, the Provider (Gen. 22:14), Jehovah-Rapha, the Healer (Ex. 15:26), and Jehovah-Nissi, my Banner of protection (Ex. 17:15),** did I realize: knowing *who He is* is the foundation for tearing down every lie of the enemy.

God Is Not Like Us

Scripture shouts this truth over and over:

- He is the **Creator (Gen. 1:1).**
- He is the **Almighty (Gen. 17:1).**
- He is the **Everlasting God (Isaiah 40:28).**
- He is **Omnipresent** even if I made my bed in hell, He is there **(Psalm 139:8).**

Think about that for a moment. Even if you fall, even if you're drowning in sin, even if you've been hiding in darkness for years He is there. You cannot outrun

Him. You cannot out-sin His reach. You cannot build a stronghold so deep that His presence cannot invade.

That reality both comforts me and terrifies me. Comforts me because I know He will never leave me. Terrifies me because I realize my excuses don't hold up before an all knowing God. You can fool people, you can fool yourself, but you can't fool Him.

God's Love Is Personal

John 3:16 is not a slogan for football signs; it is your lifeline:

“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son...”

Make it personal: **For God so loved me.** Not the polished, cleaned-up version of me. Not the future me that finally “gets it right.” He loved the broken, sinful, arrogant me. **Romans 5:8** declares that even *while I was still a sinner, Christ died for me.*

I'll never forget the moment that pierced me: realizing that Christ didn't die for the preacher version of me, or the “good Christian” version of me He died for the gangster version of me. For the rebel. For the addict. For the one sitting in darkness thinking God had already given up. That's love. And that love is the first hammer blow against every stronghold of shame, rejection, and despair.

The Promises That Break Strongholds

When you know who God is, you also learn what He promises. And those promises are not empty words they are weapons. Every promise from God is a sword against the lies of the devil.

- The devil says: *“You will never change.”*
God promises: ***“If the Son sets you free, you will be free indeed” (John 8:36).***
- The devil says: *“You're alone in this fight.”*
God promises: ***“I will never leave you nor forsake you” (Deut. 31:8).***

- The devil says: “*Your past defines you.*”
God promises: “***If any man be in Christ, he is a new creation***” (2 Cor. 5:17).

When you arm yourself with His promises, you’re not just quoting Scripture you’re wielding the very voice of God against the enemy. That’s why Jesus Himself defeated Satan in the wilderness with “*It is written*” (Matt. 4:4). He showed us the model: you don’t argue with lies, you strike them down with truth.

Surrender: The Key to Victory

Knowing who God is demands one response: surrender. Even Jesus, the Son of God, had to surrender in Gethsemane. Three times He prayed, “***Not my will, but Yours be done***” (Matt. 26:39–44).

If the Son of God needed to bow His will to the Father, how much more do we? I’ve fought God. I’ve argued with Him. I’ve tried to run deals with Him like He was some street boss. But every time, I lost. The clay cannot tell the Potter what to make (**Isaiah 45:9**). True deliverance only begins when you stop fighting God and start surrendering.

Romans 12:1–2 makes it clear: *present your bodies as a living sacrifice*. That’s not poetry. That’s reality. Your body, your choices, your mind, your heart all laid down. That’s when the transformation comes, when the mind is renewed, and when the Spirit fills you with strength beyond your own.

My Voice, My Story

I’ve seen too much not to believe this. I’ve watched strong men break in despair because they didn’t know the God who fights for them (Ex. 14:14). I’ve seen addicts walk free when they discovered the God who promises to *uphold them with His righteous right hand* (**Isaiah 41:10**).

And I’ve felt it myself sitting in the pit, chains on my mind, when the Spirit whispered: “*You are mine. I am here. I am faithful.*” That’s not theory. That’s not church talk. That’s real. That’s God.

Reflection Questions

1. Do you know God as He truly is or only as you've been told by others?
 2. Which promise do you need to wield today as a weapon against the enemy?
 3. Where are you still resisting surrender?
-

Closing Prayer

Father,

I acknowledge You are not like me you are Creator, Almighty, Eternal, and Faithful. Forgive me for boxing You in with my small thoughts and shallow faith. Today I choose to see You as You are and to surrender my life, my mind, my body to You. Teach me to fight not with fear, but with Your promises. Let Your Spirit renew me day by day until I walk fully in the truth that I am Yours.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Chapter 5 The Armor of God and the Call to Repentance

Introduction: Standing in the Day of Evil

Paul wrote to the Ephesians with a soldier's urgency:

“Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.”

(Ephesians 6:10–13, KJV)

This isn't poetic metaphor it's survival. The enemy is cunning, strategic, and relentless. If we do not clothe ourselves in Christ's armor daily, we will fall prey to his schemes. But when we are clothed in the full armor of God, we are equipped to tear down strongholds, resist temptation, and walk boldly in victory.

The Whole Armor of God

The Shield of Faith

“Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.”

(Romans 10:17)

Faith is not optimism it is trust rooted in God's Word. When fiery darts of doubt, lust, fear, or accusation come, faith extinguishes them. Without faith, the rest of the armor collapses. With faith, every dart is quenched.

The Belt of Truth

“If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.”

(John 8:31–32)

Truth is not relative it is Christ Himself. When you gird your loins with truth, you walk in stability. Lies cannot bind you when the truth holds you together.

The Breastplate of Righteousness

“To him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.”

(Romans 4:5)

Righteousness is not earned it is imputed. Christ covers us with His righteousness, guarding our hearts against condemnation and guilt.

Feet Shod with the Gospel of Peace

“Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.”

(John 14:27)

Wherever we walk, we carry peace. The gospel steadies our steps, guiding us in a world of chaos.

The Helmet of Salvation

“Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.” (Acts 16:31)

Salvation guards the mind. When the enemy whispers that you are condemned, the helmet reminds you: “There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus” (Rom. 8:1).

The Sword of the Spirit

“The word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword” (Hebrews 4:12)

The sword is both defensive and offensive. You don't just block with it you strike. Every lie is cut down with the Word.

Prayer in the Spirit

“Rejoice evermore. Pray without ceasing. In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.”

(1 Thessalonians 5:16–18)

Prayer is the lifeblood of the armor. Without prayer, the armor is unused. With prayer, the armor is alive, fitted, and effective.

Repentance: The First Step in Battle

Armor means nothing without repentance. Repentance is not just feeling sorry it is changing one's mind and direction.

“Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.” (Matthew 3:8)

“Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” (Matthew 4:17)

Without repentance, there is no forgiveness. Without forgiveness, there is no armor. Repentance is the doorway to salvation, the clearing of the ground before building the fortress of faith.

Application: Daily Warfare

1. **Clothe Yourself Daily** Pray through the armor each morning.
2. **Live in Repentance** Do not allow sin to linger. Confess and turn immediately.
3. **Fight With the Word** Quote scripture when tempted.
4. **Pray Without Ceasing** Keep constant dialogue with God, even in small whispers throughout the day.
5. **Stand Firm** When the evil day comes, don't panic. Stand. The armor is proof that God Himself fights for you.

Reflection Questions

- Which piece of the armor do you most often neglect, and how has that left you vulnerable?
- Have you mistaken remorse for repentance? Where is God calling you to real change?
- What fiery darts are you facing right now, and how can you lift the shield of faith against them?

Closing Prayer

Lord,

I put on Your armor today not in my strength but in Yours. Gird me with truth, cover me with righteousness, steady my steps with the gospel of peace. Place on my head the helmet of salvation, strengthen my grip on the shield of faith, and sharpen my hands with the sword of the Spirit. Teach me to pray without ceasing. And Lord, give me a heart of repentance ready to turn from sin and ready to run toward You. In Jesus' mighty name, Amen.

Chapter 6 Obedience and Walking in the Spirit

Introduction: The Freedom of Obedience

If love is the foundation and the renewing of the mind is the battlefield, then obedience is the doorway to freedom. You can't claim victory over strongholds while still clinging to rebellion. Every stronghold, at its root, is an act of disobedience a refusal to submit fully to God. But every act of obedience tears down another brick in the enemy's wall.

Paul said it clearly:

“Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness?”

(Romans 6:16, NKJV)

There's no middle ground. We either obey the flesh, or we obey God. One leads to bondage; the other leads to life.

The Nature of True Obedience

Obedience isn't grudging compliance. It isn't doing the bare minimum to keep God off our backs. True obedience flows from love. Jesus said:

“If you love Me, keep My commandments.”

(John 14:15, NKJV)

Notice the order: love first, obedience second. The Pharisees obeyed laws without love and ended up bound by pride. But when love for Christ grips your heart, obedience becomes joy, not drudgery.

I've lived both sides. There were years when I obeyed rules but rebelled in my heart. That kind of obedience doesn't destroy strongholds; it only builds new ones. But when Christ's love broke me, obedience became freedom.

Walking in the Spirit vs. Walking in the Flesh

Paul gives us the contrast:

- **“Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.” (Galatians 5:16)**
- **“For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh.” (Galatians 5:17)**

The flesh always pulls downward toward sin, addiction, pride, lust, fear. The Spirit always pulls upward toward holiness, truth, and peace. The direction you walk daily determines the strongholds you either build or destroy.

To walk in the Spirit means constant surrender, constant awareness, constant leaning on the Spirit’s strength instead of your own.

The Fruit of Obedience

Paul describes the fruit of the Spirit: love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control (**Galatians 5:22–23**). These are not optional virtues. They are evidence that strongholds are crumbling in your life.

Disobedience produces its own fruit: anger, chaos, fear, envy, bondage. But obedience to the Spirit produces freedom. And freedom always has fruit.

Obedience as Warfare

Every time you choose obedience, you wage war against the enemy. When you refuse to gossip, when you forgive, when you flee temptation, when you pray instead of complain you’re swinging the sword of obedience against strongholds.

That’s why James says:

“Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.” (James 4:7, KJV)

Submission comes first. Resistance is powerless without submission. Demons don’t fear your shouting; they fear your submission to Christ.

My Voice, My Story

I've known what it is to resist God. I fought His call. I tried to justify my sin. I thought obedience was weakness. But in reality, rebellion was my chain. Only when I broke and surrendered did freedom come.

I'll never forget the first time I obeyed God when everything in me wanted to run the other way. It wasn't dramatic. It was simple. He told me to forgive someone who betrayed me. Everything in me screamed "No." But when I obeyed, a weight lifted off me that no amount of revenge or violence could remove. That's when I realized obedience is deliverance.

Application: Walking It Out Daily

1. **Start with Small Obediences** God will often test us in little things before bigger ones.
 2. **Pray for a Tender Heart** Ask the Spirit to make you quick to respond to conviction.
 3. **Starve the Flesh** What you feed grows; what you starve dies. Starve rebellion by cutting off what fuels it.
 4. **Surround Yourself with Accountability** Obedience grows in community.
 5. **Celebrate Progress** Every step of obedience is a step closer to freedom.
-

Reflection Questions

- Where are you still resisting obedience in your walk with Christ?
- Do you obey out of love or out of fear?
- How does walking in the Spirit look in your daily life?
- What small act of obedience is God asking of you right now?

Closing Prayer

Lord,

I confess that too often I've chosen rebellion over obedience. Forgive me. Teach me that obedience is freedom, not bondage. Help me walk in the Spirit, not the flesh. Produce in me the fruit of Your Spirit so that my life reflects Christ. Break every stronghold that thrives in disobedience, and lead me into the joy of full surrender.

In Jesus' name, Amen

Chapter 7 Enduring in the Fire: Trusting God Through the Trial

Introduction: The Call to Endurance

Walking with Christ is not a stroll through a rose garden. It is a journey that passes through valleys, deserts, and even fire. Many preachers promise blessings without cost, but the Word of God tells the truth trials are part of the refining. Strongholds are not destroyed in comfort but in conflict. And it is in the heat of testing that endurance is born.

The writer of Hebrews reminds us:

“Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.”
(Hebrews 10:35–36, KJV)

Confidence faith that refuses to quit is the posture of a believer under fire. We endure because Christ endured, and in Him we live by faith, not by sight.

Contentment in the Midst of Lack

One of the strongest temptations during trial is to believe God has abandoned us. When money is short, when opportunities seem gone, when life feels barren, the flesh cries out for more. But God speaks clearly:

“Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.”
(Hebrews 13:5, KJV)

Contentment is warfare. Refusing to bow to greed is tearing down a stronghold. The devil wants us restless, comparing ourselves, resenting what others have. But when we fix our eyes on the promise *“I will never leave thee”* we discover that His presence is greater than possessions.

Trusting God in Every Season

Endurance is rooted in trust. Trials force us to decide: will I lean on my own understanding or will I trust God fully?

- **Trust for direction:** *“Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.” (Proverbs 3:5–6)*
- **Trust in His sovereignty:** *“All things work together for good to them that love God.” (Romans 8:28)*
- **Trust in His faithfulness:** *“He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.” (Philippians 1:6)*

Every delay, every hardship, every fiery trial is God shaping us for His glory. The enemy says, “It’s over.” God says, “I’m still at work.”

Through the Fire and the Flood

Isaiah delivers one of the most powerful promises of endurance:

“When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.”
(Isaiah 43:2, KJV)

Notice God doesn’t say *if* you walk through the fire He says *when*. The fire is certain. But so is His presence. The stronghold of fear is broken when you realize you are not alone.

I’ve walked through waters that threatened to drown me and fires that should have consumed me yet here I stand, not because of my strength, but because He upheld me.

The Rewards of Endurance

Endurance is not meaningless suffering. Every trial endured in faith produces fruit:

- **Patience:** *“Tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope.” (Romans 5:3–4)*
- **Hope:** God plants expectation that tomorrow holds His promise.
- **Maturity:** *“After ye have suffered a while, [He will] make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.” (1 Peter 5:10)*
- **Victory:** *“No weapon formed against thee shall prosper.” (Isaiah 54:17)*

What looks like delay is often God preparing a double portion blessing. What feels like fire is refining gold. What seems like loss is training for future victory.

Practical Steps to Endure

1. **Hold fast to the Word.** Memorize promises and speak them when fear attacks.
 2. **Pray through the fire.** Don’t stop talking to God, even if it’s groans or tears.
 3. **Reject isolation.** Surround yourself with believers who will remind you of truth.
 4. **Choose gratitude.** Thank God for what He has already done. Gratitude is warfare.
 5. **Wait patiently.** Endurance is not passive; it is active trust in God’s timing.
-

Reflection Questions

- Where in your life is God calling you to endure right now?
- What fiery trial has tempted you to give up?
- How can you practice contentment and gratitude in the midst of lack?
- Who can you lean on in the Body of Christ for encouragement in this season?

Closing Prayer

Father,

Teach me to endure. Help me to stand when the fire rages and the floods rise. Remind me of Your promises when I am tempted to doubt. Strip me of covetousness, fear, and pride, and clothe me in patience, faith, and hope. I declare that no weapon formed against me shall prosper, and I will not draw back, but believe to the saving of my soul.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Chapter 8 The Whole Armour of God

Introduction: Standing in the Evil Day

Every disciple will face the “evil day” the day when the weight of temptation, opposition, or oppression feels unbearable. Paul warns us that this battle is not against flesh and blood but against powers and principalities in the unseen realm (**Eph. 6:12**). For that reason, God has not left us exposed. He has given us His armour not as metaphor only, but as a living reality we must actively “put on” if we are to stand and not fall.

“Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.” *Ephesians 6:10–11*

The Battle Is Spiritual, Not Physical

We wrestle not against people. Your enemy is not your boss, your spouse, your neighbor, or your rival. Your real adversary is the unseen spirit working behind the scenes. Too often, we waste our energy fighting humans while ignoring the true war in the heavens. The armour of God reorients us protecting us from deception and giving us weapons that pierce darkness.

Step by Step: Putting on the Armour

1. The Shield of Faith

“Faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God.” *Romans 10:17*

Faith quenches the fiery darts of the wicked one the lies, accusations, and sudden temptations that come like arrows. Without faith, you are exposed. With it, every dart is extinguished. Build faith daily by saturating yourself in the Word.

2. Gird Your Loins With Truth

Jesus declared, **“If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free” (*John 8:31–32*).**

Truth is your belt it holds everything together. Lies lead to compromise; truth makes you unshakable.

3. The Breastplate of Righteousness

Righteousness is not self-earned. **“To him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness”** (*Romans 4:5*). When you wear the righteousness of Christ, accusations cannot pierce your heart.

4. Feet Shod With the Gospel of Peace

Jesus said, **“Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you”** (*John 14:27*). Peace guards your steps. Wherever you walk, you carry reconciliation. When storms rise, your footing remains sure.

5. The Helmet of Salvation

“Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved” (*Acts 16:31*). The helmet protects your mind anchoring you in the certainty that you are redeemed, forgiven, and sealed for eternity. Doubt cannot pierce this.

6. The Sword of the Spirit The Word of God

“For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword...” (*Hebrews 4:12*).

This is your only offensive weapon. The enemy is not driven back by your opinion but by the spoken Word of God. Jesus Himself wielded this sword in the wilderness: “It is written.”

7. Praying Always in the Spirit

“Pray without ceasing” (*1 Thessalonians 5:16–18*).

Prayer activates the armour. Without prayer, armour is theory; with prayer, armour becomes power.

8. Watching With Perseverance

“Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality” (*Romans 12:13*). Watchfulness means being alert for your own walk and for your brothers and sisters. We fight as a body, not as lone soldiers.

Repentance: The Warrior's Reset

The armour protects, but repentance restores. Without repentance, even armour grows thin. Repentance is not just remorse; it is a change of mind that results in a change of action. Scripture commands it:

- **“Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”** (*Matthew 4:17*)
- **“Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.”** (*Acts 2:38*)
- **“The Lord is... not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.”** (*2 Peter 3:9*)

Repentance is the believer's reset button. It keeps our armour polished and our conscience clear.

Application: Living Armored and Repentant

1. **Each morning, consciously put on the armour.** Pray through each piece.
 2. **Reject lies immediately with truth.** Don't debate with the devil; quote the Word.
 3. **Live in peace.** Don't spread division; walk as a peacemaker.
 4. **Repent quickly.** Don't let sin fester. Reset, turn, and keep moving.
-

Reflection Questions

- Which piece of armour have you been neglecting?
 - How can you begin each day by consciously “suing up”?
 - Where in your life is God calling you to repentance right now?
-

Closing Prayer

Lord, thank You for giving me the armour of God. I choose today to put on truth, righteousness, faith, salvation, peace, Your Word, and the power of prayer. Keep me watchful and persevering. Where I have stumbled, I repent. Restore me by Your mercy and keep me standing in the evil day. In Jesus' name, Amen.

Chapter 9 You Are What You're Thinking in Your Heart

The Power of Thought

Proverbs says it simply but powerfully:

“For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he.”
(Proverbs 23:7, KJV)

Your life flows in the direction of your dominant thoughts. What fills your heart and mind shapes your words, your decisions, and your destiny. If lies from the enemy take root in your thoughts, they will bear fruit in your life. But if God's Word fills your mind, His truth will define you.

I've lived both sides. I know what it feels like to hear Satan's whisper: *“You'll never change. You're still the same failure. You'll never break free.”* And I also know the freedom of hearing the Spirit say: *“You are mine. You are loved. You are a new creation.”*

What you think on, you become. This chapter is about learning to guard your thoughts, to renew your mind, and to let God's Word be the soil where life grows.

The War in the Mind

Paul confessed this struggle in Romans 7:

“For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do... I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind.”
(Romans 7:19, 23)

This is the battlefield. Sin wars against the mind. The flesh pulls one way, the Spirit pulls another. You know what is right, but another voice tempts you to choose wrong. If you've ever asked, *“Why do I keep doing what I hate?”* welcome to the battle Paul described.

But thank God the passage doesn't end there. Verse 25 shouts the victory:

“I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

The war is real, but the victory is already secured in Christ.

What Defiles Us

Jesus warned in Mark 7:

“For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts pride, foolishness: all these evil things come from within, and defile the man.”
(Mark 7:21–23)

It’s not just external influences it’s what you allow to live inside. That’s why renewing the mind is so critical. You cannot let toxic thoughts linger. They must be confronted and replaced with God’s truth.

Pulling Down Strongholds

Paul gives us the weapons:

“The weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds; casting down imaginations... and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.”
(2 Corinthians 10:4–5)

Strongholds are not destroyed by human reasoning. They fall when you take every thought captive and force it to bow before Christ. That’s how lies are dismantled. That’s how freedom is won.

The Word as the Surgeon

Hebrews 4:12 calls the Word of God “quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword.” It doesn’t just inspire it cuts. It divides soul and spirit, exposes motives, diagnoses lies, and removes what doesn’t belong.

Ephesians 5:26 says the Word washes us. **Matthew 4:4** says it feeds us. **Colossians 3:16** says it dwells in us richly. Every verse you meditate on cleanses your thinking and reorients your heart toward God.

Renewal Is Daily

Ephesians 4:23 commands us:

“Be renewed in the spirit of your mind.”

This is not a one-time event. **2 Corinthians 4:16** says the inward man is renewed *day by day*. Renewal is like breathing you can’t do it once and expect to live forever. Every day you need fresh Word, fresh prayer, fresh surrender.

Girding Up the Loins of Your Mind

Peter says:

“Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end.”
(1 Peter 1:13)

In ancient times, girding the loins meant tying up loose garments so you could run or fight. Spiritually, it means tightening up your thought life removing distractions, closing doors to temptation, disciplining your focus.

God’s Thoughts About You

Jeremiah 29:11 is more than a verse for wall art:

“For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.”

The enemy says you’re worthless. God says you’re destined. The enemy says you’re hopeless. God says your story has a future and an end. Which voice will you let shape your heart?

The Filter for Your Mind

Philippians 4:8 gives us the checklist:

- Is it true?
- Is it honest?
- Is it just?
- Is it pure?
- Is it lovely?
- Is it of good report?
- Is it virtuous or praiseworthy?

If not, don't think on it. Thoughts are like seeds. Sow the wrong ones, and you reap weeds. Sow the right ones, and you reap peace and fruitfulness.

The Mind of Christ

Paul declares:

“We have the mind of Christ.”
(1 Corinthians 2:16)

That's not wishful thinking. It's your inheritance. To have Christ's mind is to think His thoughts, carry His humility, and obey the Father as He did even unto death **(Phil. 2:5–8)**.

When you let His mind be in you, fear loses, lies crumble, and strongholds fall.

Application: How to Guard Your Mind

1. **Stay in the Word daily** let Scripture wash and feed you.
2. **Confess quickly** don't let sin fester. Bring it into the light.

3. **Pray without ceasing** keep dialogue with God open.
 4. **Filter your thoughts** run them through **Philippians 4:8**.
 5. **Declare truth aloud** speak Scripture when lies attack.
-

Reflection Questions

- What thoughts dominate your heart daily? Do they align with God's Word?
 - What stronghold in your mind needs to be pulled down?
 - How can you practically "gird up the loins of your mind"?
 - Are you daily renewing your mind or letting it drift?
 - Which promise of God do you need to hold onto most right now?
-

Closing Prayer

Father,

I surrender my thoughts to You today. Expose every lie I've believed. Tear down every stronghold in my mind. Wash me with Your Word, renew me day by day, and let the mind of Christ be formed in me. Help me to think on what is true, noble, pure, and praiseworthy. Guard my heart, and make my life a reflection of Your truth. In Jesus' name, Amen.

Chapter 10 Little by Little: Patience, Perseverance, and Endurance

The Principle of Little by Little

One of the most overlooked truths in Scripture is that God often works *gradually*. He doesn't always deliver His people overnight. He doesn't always destroy the enemy in a single blow. Instead, He says:

“I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee. By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.”

Exodus 23:29–30 (KJV)

Again, in Deuteronomy:

“And the Lord thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.”

Deuteronomy 7:22 (KJV)

Why “little by little”? Because God's process isn't just about conquering enemies it's about *preparing you to steward victory*. If He delivered everything at once, we would not be ready. We would not be able to handle the weight of blessing, the discipline of freedom, or the strength required to maintain it.

God isn't just interested in your breakthrough. He's interested in your growth. And growth, by His design, happens little by little.

Growing in Grace and Knowledge

Peter exhorts us:

“But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and forever. Amen.”

2 Peter 3:18 (KJV)

Notice this is growth language. Not instant transformation, but day-by-day progress. Sanctification isn't microwave faith; it's a slow-cooked process. You don't become Christlike overnight. You grow in His grace, in His knowledge, in His strength, until patience, wisdom, and maturity shape you.

Pulling Down Strongholds Little by Little

Paul describes the weapons God gives us:

“For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds;) casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.”
2 Corinthians 10:3–5 (KJV)

Strongholds rarely fall with one swing. They are dismantled brick by brick, lie by lie, thought by thought. Deliverance can be dramatic, but discipleship is daily. God's weapons are mighty, but they teach us persistence victory by endurance, not by shortcuts.

Suffering as God's School

Peter reminds us:

“But the God of all grace after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.”
1 Peter 5:10 (KJV)

Suffering is not wasted. It is the school of patience, the furnace of faith, the workshop of perseverance. It is here, in the pain, that God shapes warriors. Not quitters. Not sprinters. But finishers.

Bearing Fruit with Patience

Jesus said:

“But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.” Luke 8:15 (KJV)

Fruit doesn't grow overnight. It takes seasons seedtime, watering, pruning, and waiting. That's how faith works. That's how patience builds endurance. And that's how lives transformed by God bring forth fruit that lasts.

The Glory of Endurance

Paul writes:

**“To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life.”
Romans 2:7 (KJV)**

And again:

**“We glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope.”
Romans 5:3–4 (KJV)**

Hope isn't cheap. It is built through trials. Tribulation → Patience → Experience → Hope. That's the divine order. And hope never disappoints when it is anchored in Christ.

Waiting on the Promise

Paul also says:

**“But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.”
Romans 8:25 (KJV)**

Every believer must learn the holy art of waiting. Abraham waited for Isaac. Joseph waited in prison. David waited for the throne. Christ Himself waited thirty

years before beginning His ministry. Why? Because waiting develops trust, shapes endurance, and prepares us for promise.

Comfort in the Word

“For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.”

Romans 15:4 (KJV)

The Scriptures are not just history. They are fuel for endurance. Every page reminds us: God is faithful. God is patient. God finishes what He starts. And because of that, we can wait, endure, and overcome.

Becoming Like-Minded with Christ

Paul prays:

“Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus.”

Romans 15:5 (KJV)

Unity takes patience. Fellowship requires endurance. The Body of Christ is not perfected overnight, but little by little, the Spirit makes us one.

Mighty Deeds Through Patience

Even the apostles proved this:

“Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.”

2 Corinthians 12:12 (KJV)

Do you see it? Even signs and wonders were rooted in patience not performance, not showmanship. God births miracles through persevering faith.

Enduring to the End

Revelation describes the saints:

“Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.”
Revelation 14:12 (KJV)

The final stronghold to tear down is quitting. Saints endure to the end. They do not faint. They do not surrender to despair. They hold the line until Christ returns.

Application: How to Live Little by Little

1. **Embrace the process** Don't despise slow growth. God is training you for eternal endurance.
 2. **See trials as training** Every hardship is shaping patience.
 3. **Measure progress differently** Don't ask, “Am I there yet?” Ask, “Am I faithful today?”
 4. **Wait on the promises** God's Word never fails, but it often unfolds slowly.
 5. **Celebrate small victories** Every little step forward is part of the bigger battle won.
-

Reflection Questions

- Where have you been impatient with God's process?
- What tribulation in your life is producing patience right now?
- How do you measure your spiritual growth instantly or gradually?
- Who can you encourage to endure alongside you?
- Do you see your waiting season as wasted or as training?

Closing Prayer

Father,

Teach me to trust Your timing. Forgive me for demanding quick results when You are shaping me little by little. Give me endurance in trials, patience in suffering, and faith in waiting. Help me celebrate each small victory as part of a greater inheritance. I declare today that I will not faint, I will not quit, and I will not despise the process or You are making me strong, settled, and perfected in Christ. Amen.

Chapter 11 The Crown Awaiting the Faithful

Introduction: Why We Endure

Every soldier fights for something. Every runner runs for a prize. Paul understood this, which is why he wrote:

“Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.”

1 Corinthians 9:24 (KJV)

The Christian life is not a casual stroll it's a race. It's not entertainment it's endurance. And the finish line is not merely heaven it is the crown of life, the reward of faithfulness, the joy of hearing, **“Well done, good and faithful servant” (Matthew 25:21).**

We don't endure hardship for nothing. We endure because there is a crown laid up for us.

The Crown of Life

James writes with piercing clarity:

“Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.”

James 1:12 (KJV)

This crown is not handed to the talented or the religious. It is given to those who endure to those who love Christ enough to stand through trial, temptation, persecution, and pain. The enemy can strip you of comfort, reputation, and possessions, but he cannot steal your crown if you remain faithful.

Paul's Testimony: Finishing the Race

At the end of his life, Paul declared with triumph:

“I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.”

2 Timothy 4:7–8 (KJV)

Do you hear the certainty in his voice? He didn’t say, “I hope there is a crown.” He said, “There *is* laid up for me.” Why? Because he had fought, finished, and kept the faith. That is the confidence of a life surrendered to Christ.

Different Crowns, One Reward

The New Testament mentions several crowns:

- **The Crown of Life** for enduring trials (**James 1:12, Revelation 2:10**).
- **The Crown of Righteousness** for those who long for Christ’s return (**2 Timothy 4:8**).
- **The Crown of Glory** for faithful shepherds and leaders (**1 Peter 5:4**).
- **The Incorruptible Crown** for disciplined runners in the race of faith (**1 Corinthians 9:25**).
- **The Crown of Rejoicing** the “soul-winner’s crown” for those who lead others to Christ (**1 Thessalonians 2:19**).

Different expressions, but all point to one truth: God rewards endurance, obedience, and faithfulness.

Holding On in the Last Days

Revelation warns us:

“Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.”

Revelation 3:11 (KJV)

This verse wrecked me the first time I grasped it. It means crowns can be lost not stolen by Satan, but forfeited through quitting, compromise, or unbelief. Salvation is by grace, but reward is by faithfulness. Don't trade eternal crowns for temporary comfort.

Casting Our Crowns Before the Throne

In Revelation, John describes the twenty-four elders:

“The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power...”

Revelation 4:10–11 (KJV)

Here's the mystery: the crowns are not for our boasting. They are for His glory. On that day, whatever we receive, we will lay down at His feet in worship. The crowns are rewards, yes but they are also offerings back to the King.

My Voice, My Witness

I lived too long chasing counterfeit crowns respect on the street, power in the underworld, validation from men. None of it lasted. Every so-called crown turned to dust. But when I found Christ, I found the only crown worth fighting for the one that doesn't fade, doesn't rust, doesn't perish.

I've buried too many friends who lived for the wrong crowns. I've seen men die for reputation and leave empty-handed. But I can't shake Paul's words: *“There is laid up for me a crown.”* That promise keeps me running. That promise keeps me fighting. That promise keeps me enduring when quitting would be easier.

Application: Running for the Crown

1. **Check your focus** Are you running for earthly prizes or eternal crowns?

2. **Endure trials with love** Don't just survive love Christ through the storm.
 3. **Long for His return** Live as if Christ could come today.
 4. **Stay disciplined** Guard your life, your habits, your mind.
 5. **Win souls** Don't come to heaven empty-handed. Bring others with you.
-

Reflection Questions

- What “crowns” have you chased that were empty or corruptible?
 - Which crown motivates you most: life, righteousness, glory, incorruptible, or rejoicing?
 - How does the certainty of reward change the way you endure suffering?
 - What would it mean for you to “hold fast” so that no one takes your crown?
-

Closing Prayer

Father,

I thank You that You are not unjust to forget our labor of love. Teach me to endure with patience, to run with discipline, to long for Your appearing, and to win souls for Your Kingdom. Guard my heart from trading eternal reward for temporary pleasure. And on that day when I stand before You, let me have a crown to lay at Your feet. For You alone are worthy.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Chapter 12 What God Says About His Promises

Introduction: The Anchor in Every Storm

Every one of us has been let down by human promises. People swear loyalty and walk away. Friends vow to stand with us and vanish when the fire gets hot. Even our own words sometimes crumble because of weakness. But there is one place where promises never fail: in the mouth of God.

“For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.”

2 Corinthians 1:20 (KJV)

When God speaks, His Word is not a wish it is a guarantee. Every promise is backed by His character, His covenant, and His unchanging nature. That is why promises are not just comforting phrases; they are weapons of war. When the devil whispers lies, you fight back with *“It is written.”*

God Cannot Lie

The book of Hebrews settles this truth forever:

“It is impossible for God to lie... we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast...” Hebrews 6:18–19 (KJV)

Think of that impossible. Not unlikely, not improbable impossible. Men lie. Systems fail. Flesh deceives. But God cannot lie. That means every word He has spoken over your life, every promise written in Scripture, is as solid as bedrock. His promises are not suggestions they are anchors.

Promises That Break Chains

Here are a few of the promises that have carried me, that can carry you:

- **The Promise of Presence:** *“I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee” (Heb. 13:5).*
- **The Promise of Peace:** *“Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee” (Isa. 26:3).*
- **The Promise of Provision:** *“My God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus” (Phil. 4:19).*
- **The Promise of Power:** *“Ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you” (Acts 1:8).*
- **The Promise of Victory:** *“No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper” (Isa. 54:17).*

Every one of these is dynamite against the lies of the enemy.

The devil says, *“You’re alone.”* God promises, *“I am with you always” (Matt. 28:20).*

The devil says, *“You’ll never make it.”* God promises, *“He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it” (Phil. 1:6).*

The devil says, *“This will destroy you.”* God promises, *“When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee” (Isa. 43:2).*

Living on the Promises

Peter calls God’s promises ***“exceeding great and precious” (2 Peter 1:4).*** Why? Because they are not passive they are transformative. They make us “partakers of the divine nature.” That means promises are not just information to memorize but realities to step into.

I’ve learned that breakthrough doesn’t come by hearing promises alone it comes by clinging to them when everything else shakes. I remember nights when all I had was a verse on my lips: *“The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want.”* I said it until it was more real than the darkness around me. That’s how you live on promises you eat them, breathe them, and declare them until they define you.

My Story: From Promises Broken to Promises Kept

The world taught me early not to trust promises. I saw fathers abandon children, friends betray friends, brothers turn on brothers. I promised myself I would never be like them and still, in my sin, I broke promises too. That's what sin does: it makes liars out of all of us.

But when Christ got hold of me, I met a God who never broke His Word. The same God who promised peace gave me peace in the pit. The same God who promised deliverance broke chains I thought would never fall. And the same God who promised to use the weak has used me, scars and all, to testify to His power. That is why I trust Him now. Not because I'm strong, but because He is faithful.

Application: Standing on His Promises

1. **Memorize a promise for every battle.** When fear rises, quote His Word.
 2. **Pray promises back to God.** Don't just askm remind Him of what He said.
 3. **Declare them out loud.** Faith comes by hearing. Your ears need to hear your own mouth speak His truth.
 4. **Live like they're true.** Obedience proves belief. If He promised provision, stop living in hoarding fear. If He promised peace, stop bowing to anxiety.
-

Reflection Questions

- Which promises of God are hardest for you to believe right now?
 - Where have you trusted human promises more than God's?
 - What would change in your daily life if you truly lived as though His promises were unbreakable?
-

Closing Prayer

Father,

Thank You that Your promises never fail. Forgive me for doubting, for leaning on my own understanding, for clinging to man's words above Yours. Today I choose to stand on what You have spoken. Let Your promises be my anchor, my shield, my song in the night. Fulfill in me every word You have declared, not for my glory but for Yours.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Chapter 13 Serving the Body, Reaching the Lost

Introduction: Faith That Works Through Love

The Christian life is not meant to be lived in isolation. God didn't save us to sit on pews or hide in caves He saved us to serve. Paul wrote in Galatians:

“For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.”

Galatians 5:13 (KJV)

The freedom Christ gives us is not a license for selfishness but a calling into service. True deliverance isn't proven by how loud we shout in prayer meetings but by how we love the Body and reach the lost.

The Call to Serve the Body

Paul compared the Church to a body with many members (1 Corinthians 12). Every part matters. The hand cannot say to the foot, “I don't need you.” The eye cannot despise the ear. When one suffers, all suffer; when one rejoices, all rejoice.

Serving the Body means:

- **Bearing one another's burdens (Gal. 6:2).**
- **Encouraging one another daily (Heb. 3:13).**
- **Using spiritual gifts to edify, not to exalt self (1 Pet. 4:10).**

I've seen firsthand what happens when believers forget this. Churches split, ministries collapse, people bleed out spiritually not because the devil was stronger, but because the Body turned on itself.

But when the Body stands united, serving each other with humility and love, hell trembles. Jesus Himself said, “By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another” **(John 13:35).**

The Mandate to Reach the Lost

Jesus didn't just save us from sin He sent us into the world. His last command is our first priority:

“Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.” Mark 16:15 (KJV)

Reaching the lost isn't optional. It's the evidence that the gospel has truly transformed us. If we've tasted grace, we cannot hoard it. If we've been rescued, we must throw out the rope.

This doesn't always mean standing in a pulpit. Sometimes it means opening your home, sharing a meal, speaking a kind word, or testifying of what Christ did for you. Evangelism isn't reserved for the boldest personality it's the responsibility of every believer.

The Balance of Inward and Outward

A healthy church breathes in and breathes out. Breathing in discipleship, teaching, fellowship. Breathing out evangelism, outreach, mission. If you only breathe in, you suffocate. If you only breathe out, you collapse.

The Spirit calls us to both. To be a people who build up the saints and reach out to sinners. To be a church where the broken are healed and the bound are delivered, but also where the lost hear the gospel and the nations are touched.

My Story: From Self-Serving to Servant

I'll be honest: before Christ, I only served myself. My time, my money, my hustle it was all about me. Even when I did something for others, it was usually with strings attached. That's how the world operates help always comes at a price.

But when Jesus washed my feet with His mercy, I realized what real service is. It's giving without expecting. It's loving without agenda. It's laying your life down because He laid His down first.

Now, when I serve the Body, I'm not trying to earn anything. I'm simply giving back what was given to me. And when I reach the lost, I remember I was once the one outside, in darkness, needing someone to reach me.

Application: Serving and Reaching in Practice

1. **Start with the Body.** Who in your church is hurting? Who needs encouragement? Be the answer to their prayer.
 2. **Use your gifts.** Don't bury them. If you can sing, sing. If you can teach, teach. If you can pray, intercede. Let the Spirit multiply what He gave you.
 3. **Live missionally.** The mission field isn't just overseas it's at your job, in your neighborhood, in your family. Every day is an opportunity.
 4. **Stay balanced.** Don't get so busy serving the Body that you forget the lost—or so focused on the lost that you neglect the Body.
-

Reflection Questions

- How have you been using your freedom in Christ to serve, or to coast?
 - What gift has God given you that you've been sitting on?
 - Who in your life right now is lost, waiting for someone to share the gospel with them?
-

Closing Prayer

Lord,

Thank You for calling me into a Body, not leaving me to walk alone. Forgive me for the times I've neglected others, or the times I've served myself above Your people. Teach me to love the Body as You love it. And give me boldness to reach the lost not in fear, not in pride, but in humility and love. May my life be a

testimony that points others to You.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Chapter 14 The Trials of the Narrow Road

Introduction: The Way Few Choose

Jesus didn't sugarcoat the path of discipleship. He said:

“Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction... Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.”

Matthew 7:13–14 (KJV)

The narrow road is not glamorous. It's not lined with applause or comfort. It's costly. It's lonely at times. But it's the only road that leads to life.

Too many believers are shocked when trials come, as though obedience should guarantee comfort. But scripture tells us plainly: trials are not interruptions in the journey they *are* the journey. The narrow road is paved with testing.

Trials as Proof of Sonship

Hebrews reminds us:

“Whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.”

Hebrews 12:6

Discipline is not rejection it's proof of sonship. If life has been hard, don't assume God abandoned you. More often, it's evidence that He's shaping you. Fire is not punishment it's purification.

I can look back at my darkest valleys and see now that God was burning off pride, stripping away idols, and teaching me dependence. The trials I cursed then, I thank Him for now.

The Refining Fire

Peter wrote:

**“That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ.”
1 Peter 1:7**

Gold doesn't get its shine from staying in the ground it must pass through fire. The same is true of faith. Without trials, we'd stay dull, impure, half-formed. But God allows fire to refine us until Christ is reflected in us.

The Temptation to Quit

Every trial brings with it the whisper: *Quit. Go back. Take the wide road.* The enemy will remind you of how easy things seemed before Christ, when you could drink, hustle, or fight your way through life without conviction.

But remember Israel in the wilderness. Every time it got hard, they wanted to go back to Egypt. Back to slavery. Back to chains. Why? Because freedom is harder than bondage. Bondage is familiar. But the narrow road forces us to trust God for every step.

Quitting is the easy option but it forfeits the crown.

Joy in the Fire

James shocks us with this command:

“My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.” James 1:2–3

Joy? In trials? Yes. Because trials are not wasted. Every test is producing something in us patience, endurance, depth, strength. And patience, when it finishes its work, leaves us “perfect and entire, wanting nothing” (**James 1:4**).

My Story: The Road of Thorns

I won't lie to you the narrow road has cut me. There were nights I thought God had abandoned me. Days when betrayal stung so deep I didn't think I'd recover. Times when sin's pull seemed stronger than grace.

But looking back, I see it now. Every thorn was a teacher. Every scar a reminder. Every loss an invitation to lean harder on Christ.

The wide road gave me a crown of thorns the narrow road is leading me to a crown of life.

Application: Walking the Narrow Road

1. **Expect Trials.** Don't be surprised by them arm yourself with scripture before they come.
 2. **Stay the Course.** Don't go back to Egypt. Keep pressing forward, even when it hurts.
 3. **Lean on Others.** Narrow doesn't mean solitary. Find brothers and sisters who walk it with you.
 4. **Look to the End.** Keep your eyes on the promise: a crown of life, glory, and righteousness awaits those who endure.
-

Reflection Questions

- What trial are you currently walking through, and how can you see God's refining hand in it?
 - Where are you tempted to quit, and what promise of God can you cling to instead?
 - Who do you need beside you as you walk the narrow road?
-

Closing Prayer

Father,

Thank You that trials are not wasted. Thank You that every tear, every fire, every thorn has purpose. Give me strength to walk the narrow road, to endure when it feels impossible, to trust when I can't see the way ahead. Purify me until Christ is formed in me. And when I finish this race, let me receive not the world's fading crowns but the eternal crown of life.

In Jesus' name, Amen

Chapter 15 Enduring the Fire

Introduction: Faith That Survives the Flames

Scripture doesn't hide it fire is part of the Christian walk. The fire is where faith is proven. Not in the moments of comfort, not in the easy seasons, but in the furnace where everything false is burned away.

Peter wrote it plainly:

“Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ’s sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.”

1 Peter 4:12–13 (KJV)

Endurance is not just surviving the fire it's letting the fire refine you until what comes out shines like gold.

The Purpose of the Fire

Trials are not random. They are not accidents. They are not proof that God has abandoned you. They are proof that He is with you, shaping you, purifying you.

“When thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.”

Isaiah 43:2

God doesn't promise a life without fire but He does promise His presence in the fire. And when He is with you, the flames lose their power to destroy.

Daniel's Example: The Fourth Man in the Fire

The story of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego is more than Sunday school material it's a blueprint. They refused to bow to Nebuchadnezzar's idol, and the furnace was heated seven times hotter.

But when the king looked in, he saw four men not three. And he said the fourth looked like **“the Son of God” (Daniel 3:25).**

That’s the promise: you may walk into the fire bound, but you will walk out free, because Christ meets His people in the flames.

Fire Exposes What’s Real

Paul reminded the Corinthians:

“Every man’s work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man’s work of what sort it is.”

1 Corinthians 3:13

Fire doesn’t just hurt it reveals. It shows what’s wood, hay, and stubble, and what is gold, silver, and precious stone. Trials expose shallow faith, fake religion, and hidden idols. But for those who endure, fire reveals the eternal.

My Story: Flames I Couldn’t Escape

I’ve faced flames sometimes of my own making. Decisions that burned me. Betrayals that scorched me. Addictions that felt like wildfire consuming everything in sight.

But here’s the truth: if I had never walked through the fire, I would have never known the God who keeps you in it. I learned to stop asking *why* the fire came and started asking *what* God wanted me to learn in it. That shift turned fire from an enemy into a teacher.

The Gift of Endurance

Romans tells us:

“Tribulation worketh patience; And patience, experience; and experience, hope.”
Romans 5:3–4

Endurance is not automatic. It’s forged. And once you’ve been through the fire and come out still standing, hope becomes unshakable. You realize nothing the enemy throws can keep you down, because the same Spirit that raised Christ from the dead lives in you.

Application: How to Endure the Fire

1. **Anchor in the Word.** Memorize scripture before the fire comes. In the fire, recall it as your shield.
 2. **Lean on the Spirit.** Don’t try to “tough it out.” Let the Spirit intercede when you don’t have words (Romans 8:26).
 3. **Choose Joy.** Not happiness, but deep joy that trusts God’s purpose in the trial.
 4. **Remember the End.** Fire is temporary; glory is eternal.
-

Reflection Questions

- What fire are you walking through right now?
 - How has God shown His presence in the middle of it?
 - What parts of your faith or life have been exposed as “wood, hay, stubble” that need to burn away?
-

Closing Prayer

Lord,

I thank You that fire is not my destruction but my refinement. Give me courage to endure, patience to trust, and eyes to see You walking with me in the flames. Burn

away what is false, and let what remains be pure faith, shining like gold for Your glory. I will not bow to idols. I will not give up in the trial. I will endure until the day I see Your face.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Chapter 16 Walking With Christ Daily

Introduction: Not Just a Sunday Faith

Christianity is not a one day a week religion. It's not a Sunday event, or a Wednesday Bible study, or even a once in a while spiritual boost. It is a daily walk with Christ. Jesus didn't die to give us a religious routine; He died to give us a relationship a step-by-step, moment-by-moment journey where He leads, we follow, and His Spirit lives in us.

Paul wrote:

**“As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him: Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.”
Colossians 2:6–7**

To “walk” means to live every choice, every thought, every step of our day shaped by His presence.

The Call to Abide

Jesus laid the foundation in **John 15**:

“Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.” John 15:4

Walking with Christ daily means abiding remaining connected. Just as a branch can't survive apart from the vine, you and I cannot survive spiritually apart from Him. Prayer is the lifeline. The Word is the nourishment. The Spirit is the breath.

When I walked apart from Him, even for a day, I felt the drift. My thoughts strayed. My flesh pulled harder. The old man tried to resurrect. But when I walked with Him, step by step, temptation lost its grip, and peace guarded my heart.

Denying Self, Carrying the Cross

Jesus didn't sugarcoat discipleship:

“If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.”

Luke 9:23

Notice that word: **daily**. Every morning, we pick up the cross dying to pride, lust, greed, bitterness. Following Him is not about perfection, but about consistent surrender. Some days I carried the cross limping, other days dragging—but the victory was in not putting it down.

The Spirit as Our Guide

Walking with Christ is not about gritting your teeth and trying harder—it's about yielding to the Spirit.

“Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.” Galatians 5:16

The Spirit doesn't just point out sin He empowers you to overcome it. He whispers conviction when your thoughts drift, encouragement when you're weary, and boldness when fear presses in.

I've learned to pause in moments of decision and ask: “Holy Spirit, what are You saying right now?” That habit has kept me from wreckage more times than I can count.

Daily Bread, Daily Strength

God gave Israel manna in the wilderness daily bread. They couldn't hoard it, or it spoiled. That was God's way of teaching dependence. Jesus echoed this in the Lord's Prayer: **“Give us this day our daily bread” (Matthew 6:11).**

You and I cannot live off yesterday's prayer or last week's devotion. Walking with Christ daily means seeking fresh bread, fresh Word, fresh fire every day.

My Story: The Days I Walked and the Days I Didn't

When I walked with Him daily, I noticed everything shifted:

- My thoughts were clearer.
- My patience grew.
- Temptations didn't vanish, but I had strength to resist.
- Hope was alive in me even in dark seasons.

But when I drifted even just a few days strongholds started creeping back in. Old habits knocked on the door. Anger simmered. Depression whispered. And I learned: there is no coasting in this walk. You are either moving forward with Christ, or drifting backward into bondage.

Application: How to Walk With Christ Daily

1. **Start With Surrender.** Pray before your feet hit the floor: "Lord, today is Yours. Lead me."
 2. **Stay in the Word.** Even a small portion, chewed on and meditated, will feed your spirit.
 3. **Talk With Him All Day.** Whisper prayers in traffic, in work, in stress. Keep the line open.
 4. **Obey Quickly.** When the Spirit nudges, don't delay. Immediate obedience keeps the heart tender.
 5. **End With Gratitude.** Review the day with thanks even for trials, because they built endurance.
-

Reflection Questions

- What does your daily walk with Christ look like right now?

- Where do you drift when you skip prayer or the Word?
 - How can you build habits of abiding that carry you through temptation and trial?
-

Closing Prayer

Lord Jesus,

Teach me to walk with You daily. Not in theory, not in religion, but in reality.

Help me to abide in You, to carry my cross with endurance, and to walk in the Spirit so I don't fulfill the lust of the flesh. Feed me with daily bread. Keep me close when I wander. And let my life be a steady walk in step with You, until the day I see You face to face.

Amen.

Chapter 17 Serving the Body, Reaching the Lost

Introduction: The Twofold Call

The Christian life is never meant to be self-contained. Jesus saved us not just from sin, but for service. He fills us not just with peace, but with purpose. And that purpose has two inseparable parts: **serving the Body of Christ** and **reaching the lost world with His Gospel**.

Paul captured this balance perfectly:

“For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus’ sake.”
2 Corinthians 4:5

Serving and reaching. Building up the Church, and reaching beyond its walls. That is the daily call of every believer.

Serving the Body: Love in Action

Paul compared the Church to a body:

“Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.” 1 Corinthians 12:27

That means every believer has a role. Some are eyes, seeing what others cannot. Some are hands, working with practical skill. Some are voices, proclaiming truth. None of us can say, “I have no need of you.”

I’ve lived this firsthand. There were seasons when pride told me I could do this alone. But I found myself burned out, isolated, and ineffective. Then God brought brothers and sisters around me who carried me in prayer, encouraged me with words, and corrected me with truth. That’s the Body in action.

Serving the Body isn’t optional. It’s the visible proof of love. Jesus said the world would know we are His disciples **by our love for one another** (John 13:35). To serve is to love. To withhold service is to starve the Body.

Reaching the Lost: The Great Commission

Jesus didn't leave us guessing about our mission:

“Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you.”

Matthew 28:19–20

Reaching the lost isn't for evangelists only it's for all of us. It doesn't always mean preaching from a pulpit. Sometimes it means opening your home. Sometimes it means listening to a hurting neighbor. Sometimes it means sharing your testimony with tears in your eyes.

I know what it's like to be lost broken, violent, convinced there was no way out. And I know what it meant when someone dared to bring me the Gospel. Their courage saved my soul. That's why I refuse to keep quiet now. If Christ saved me, He can save anyone.

The Balance of Inward and Outward

Healthy discipleship means we are always serving both directions:

- **Inward** building up the Body of Christ with encouragement, prayer, and service.
- **Outward** carrying the message of Christ to those who don't yet know Him.

If you only serve the Body, you risk becoming an inward-facing church. If you only reach outward, you risk neglecting the very believers who need strengthening. But when both happen together, the Church is alive, powerful, and unstoppable.

Practical Application

1. **Ask God for Your Place in the Body.** What role has He given you?
A servant? A teacher? An encourager? A helper?

2. **Serve Without Spotlight.** True service doesn't seek applause. Wash feet, unseen. Give, unthanked. Pray, unnoticed. God sees.
 3. **Open Your Mouth to the Lost.** Start simple: share your testimony. No one can argue with your story.
 4. **Live Missionally Every Day.** Whether at work, school, or in your neighborhood see yourself as a missionary in that place.
 5. **Partner With Others.** Don't carry the mission alone. Join hands with the Body. Serve together. Go together.
-

Reflection Questions

- How are you currently serving the Body of Christ?
 - Who in your circle is still lost, waiting for you to share the Gospel?
 - Do you lean more inward (serving believers) or outward (reaching the lost)? How can you balance both?
-

Closing Prayer

Father,

Thank You for saving me and placing me in Your Body. Forgive me for the times I've withheld service or stayed silent about Your Gospel. Teach me to love my brothers and sisters with action, and to reach the lost with boldness. Let my life be poured out for the Body and for the mission, until the whole world hears of Your love through Jesus Christ.

Amen.

Chapter 18 The Glory Beyond the Struggle

Introduction: Present Suffering, Future Glory

Every battle you face, every stronghold you break, every tear you shed it's not wasted. Paul put it in perspective:

“For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.”

Romans 8:18

That's not denial. That's hope. He didn't say the sufferings weren't real he said they weren't **worthy to be compared** to the weight of glory ahead. Your struggles are temporary. Your reward is eternal.

The Refining Fire

Trials don't just hurt they refine. Peter compared them to fire:

“That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ.”

1 Peter 1:7

Gold only shines after fire. Faith only shines after trial. Strongholds fall in the flames, but so does the false self we thought we needed to protect. God doesn't waste fire He uses it to purify.

I've walked through my share of fire. Times when the weight of depression, betrayal, loss, or demonic oppression felt unbearable. But looking back, I see how God used every furnace to strip away pride, teach me dependence, and prepare me for ministry.

The Prize at the Finish Line

Paul never forgot the finish line:

“I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.”

Philippians 3:14

Strongholds make you feel stuck. But discipleship reminds you you're moving forward. You're not defined by where you fell but by Who picked you up. The finish line is not survival it is glory with Christ.

And here's the promise:

- **Crown of Life** for those who endure trials (**James 1:12**).
- **Crown of Righteousness** for those who long for Christ's appearing (**2 Tim. 4:8**).
- **Crown of Glory** for those who shepherd faithfully (**1 Pet. 5:4**).

These crowns are not vanity they are eternal rewards for faithfulness. And yet, Revelation shows us casting them back before the throne (**Rev. 4:10**). Even our reward becomes worship.

Why God Allows Struggle

The question we all ask: Why does God allow this? Why not just remove every stronghold instantly? Scripture gives us glimpses:

- **To build endurance** “Tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope.” (**Rom. 5:3–4**)
- **To show His power in weakness** “My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness.” (**2 Cor. 12:9**)
- **To remind us of heaven** “Here we have no continuing city, but we seek one to come.” (**Heb. 13:14**)

Struggle humbles us. Struggle tests us. Struggle keeps our eyes on eternity.

Testimony: Glory After the Pit

I know what it means to hit rock bottom. To sit in darkness so deep you think the light has left for good. But I also know what it means for God to show up there lifting me, shaping me, promising me that my story didn't end in the pit.

One night, broken, suicidal, I cried out. And God answered not with thunder but with presence. That moment became a turning point. What I thought was my grave became my foundation. What I thought was the end became the start of a testimony that could reach others.

That's the mystery of glory it shines brightest in the darkest pits.

Application: Living With Glory in View

1. **See Beyond Today.** Don't judge your life by your current trial. Judge it by eternity.
 2. **Embrace Refinement.** Don't just endure the fire learn from it. Ask, "What is God shaping in me through this?"
 3. **Encourage Others.** Your story of survival may be the light for someone else's struggle.
 4. **Fix Your Eyes on Christ.** Glory isn't a place it's a Person. He is the reward.
-

Reflection Questions

- What trial has God already turned into testimony in your life?
 - How does the promise of eternal reward reshape how you see your struggles now?
 - What crown are you most longing for: life, righteousness, or glory?
-

Closing Prayer

Father,

Thank You that my struggles are not wasted. Thank You that every tear, every fire, every trial is preparing me for a glory beyond comparison. Teach me to endure with patience, to learn from the fire, and to keep my eyes on Jesus. Let my life become a testimony that points others to hope. And when the day comes, let me joyfully cast my crown at Your feet.

In Jesus' name, Amen.

Chapter 19 The Crown Awaiting the Faithful

Introduction: Finishing the Race

The Christian life is not a sprint. It's a marathon. The finish line isn't crossed when you first believe it's crossed when you endure to the end. Paul captured it with unshakable clarity:

“I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day.”

2 Timothy 4:7–8

The crown is not given at the starting line. It is promised to those who refuse to quit. To those who cling to Christ through storms, temptations, betrayals, and persecutions. This is not about perfection it's about faithfulness.

The Race of Faith

Hebrews calls us to run “with patience the race set before us” (Heb. 12:1).

Notice patience. This race demands endurance. Anyone can start strong; few finish strong.

I've seen both. I've seen men who started with fire and ended in compromise.

I've also seen those who crawled across the finish line, bruised and scarred, but faithful. Which are you becoming?

The enemy doesn't care if you start. He panics when you finish.

The Crowns Promised

Scripture speaks of multiple crowns not symbols of wealth, but eternal rewards for faithfulness:

- **The Crown of Life** promised to those who endure trials and persecution (**James 1:12**).

- **The Crown of Righteousness** promised to those who long for Christ's return (2 Tim. 4:8).
- **The Crown of Glory** promised to those who shepherd and serve faithfully (1 Pet. 5:4).

These crowns represent God's acknowledgment of a faithful life. They are tokens of honor from the King of Kings. But even these rewards are not for boasting they are for worship. Revelation 4:10 describes the elders casting their crowns before God's throne, declaring that He alone is worthy.

Why Crowns Matter

You may wonder: if we're going to lay them at His feet, why does it matter? Here's why: the crowns are testimonies. They are visible proof of His grace working in us. They are stories of endurance, obedience, and worship lived out.

The devil whispers, "It's not worth it. Quit now."

The crowns shout back, "It was worth it all."

I want to stand before the King not empty-handed but able to say: "Lord, by Your Spirit, I endured. By Your strength, I remained faithful."

My Voice, My Witness

I've lived long enough to see many fall away. I've buried friends who started strong but finished in chains. I've wrestled with the temptation to quit myself. But I'm still here because His grace keeps pulling me forward.

When I picture that day, when every stronghold is gone and every tear wiped away, I don't just see myself standing there. I see all of us those who fought the good fight, those who chose Christ over compromise, those who endured to the end receiving crowns not as trophies but as offerings to cast before our King.

Application: Running With Eternity in View

1. **Persevere Daily** Don't measure success by today's trial; measure it by eternal reward.
 2. **Long for His Appearing** Keep your eyes on Christ's return, not the distractions of this world.
 3. **Shepherd Well** Whether it's your family, your church, or your community, serve faithfully where you are planted.
 4. **Encourage Fellow Runners** This isn't a solo race. Cheer others on. Carry those who stumble.
-

Reflection Questions

- What "race markers" can you already look back on as evidence of God's grace?
 - Which crown speaks most to you life, righteousness, or glory?
 - Who can you encourage this week to keep running the race?
-

Closing Prayer

Lord Jesus,

Thank You for the promise of a crown at the finish line. Teach me to run with endurance, to persevere when I want to quit, to long for Your appearing, and to shepherd faithfully where You've called me. Guard me from distraction, temptation, and discouragement. And when the day comes, let me joyfully cast any crown You place on my head back at Your feet for You alone are worthy. In Your name I pray, Amen.

Chapter 20 Living in God's Promises

Introduction: Standing on Solid Ground

If there's one thing that will carry you through every storm, it's this: God cannot lie. His promises are not maybes, they are not suggestions, they are not wishful thinking. They are yes and amen in Christ Jesus (**2 Cor. 1:20**).

When I look back at the darkest moments of my life, the thing that held me was not my own strength. It wasn't my willpower. It was the promises of God—spoken in Scripture, whispered by the Spirit, etched into my soul. Those promises became anchors. And anchors don't stop the storm, but they stop you from drifting away.

The Unshakable Word

The book of Numbers declares it plainly:

“God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?”
Numbers 23:19

That means every word He has spoken is reliable. Nations may crumble, friends may betray, even your own heart may fail but His promises stand.

Isaiah 40:8 puts it this way: “The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.”

When you root your life in that Word, you are building on rock, not sand (**Matt. 7:24–25**).

Promises for Every Battle

The beauty of Scripture is that God didn't just give one or two promises He gave thousands, covering every situation you will ever face.

- **For Fear** “Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee” (**Isa. 41:10**).
- **For Temptation** “There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful will with the temptation also make a way to escape” (**1 Cor. 10:13**).
- **For Loneliness** “I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee” (**Heb. 13:5**).
- **For Provision** “My God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus” (**Phil. 4:19**).
- **For Healing** “By His stripes we are healed” (**Isa. 53:5**).
- **For Salvation** “Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved” (**Rom. 10:13**).

Every **Stronghold** the enemy builds has a promise that tears it down.

My Voice, My Witness

I’ve stood in the middle of trials where the only thing I had left was a promise. I remember nights where I had no peace, no plan, and no power but I had His Word. And His Word carried me.

When the enemy whispered, “You’ll never be free,” God’s promise declared, **“If the Son sets you free, you will be free indeed” (John 8:36).**

When shame said, “Your past defines you,” God promised, **“You are a new creation” (2 Cor. 5:17).**

When despair said, “This is the end,” God promised, **“I know the plans I have for you to give you a future and a hope” (Jer. 29:11).**

Those promises weren’t theory they were lifelines.

How to Live in His Promises

1. **Search Them Out** Don’t live on borrowed faith. Dig into the Word and write down the promises God highlights to you.

2. **Pray Them Out** Turn promises into prayers. When you say, “Lord, You said,” you are standing in agreement with His Word.
 3. **Speak Them Out** Declare them over your life, your family, your situation. Faith comes by hearing (**Rom. 10:17**) even your own ears need to hear your mouth declare His truth.
 4. **Hold Them Out** When trials come, don’t let go. Even Abraham “staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God” (**Rom. 4:20**).
-

Application: The Promise is Yours

Stop living as though God’s promises are for “other people.” They are for you. Christ sealed them with His blood. The Spirit applies them to your heart. The Father delights to fulfill them in your life.

Strongholds fall when you stand on what God has already said. Lies crumble when you declare truth louder than the enemy’s whisper.

Reflection Questions

- Which promise of God has carried you through the hardest season of your life?
 - What promise do you need to cling to right now in this chapter of your journey?
 - Who in your life needs to hear the promises of God declared over them?
-

Closing Prayer

Father,

Thank You that Your promises never fail. Forgive me for the times I doubted, the times I let the enemy’s lies drown out Your truth. Today I choose to stand on Your

Word, to pray Your promises, and to live as though they are already fulfilled because in Christ, they are. Teach me to fight every battle not with fear, but with faith in Your unshakable Word.

In Jesus' name, Amen

Chapter 21 Walking in the Spirit and Obedience

Introduction: Freedom Has a Direction

Tearing down strongholds isn't just about freedom *from* something it's about freedom *for* something. God doesn't just break chains so we can wander aimlessly; He breaks chains so we can walk in the Spirit, obey His voice, and live out our calling.

Paul put it bluntly:

“This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.”

(Galatians 5:16, KJV)

Walking in the Spirit isn't about goosebumps in worship or a moment of excitement at the altar. It is daily obedience. It is aligning your life with His will, one step at a time, in the small things and the big things.

I had to learn this. Freedom is not chaos. Freedom has boundaries, and those boundaries are God's commandments. To walk in the Spirit is to walk in obedience.

The Flesh and the Spirit

Paul explained the clash:

“For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.”

(Galatians 5:17, KJV)

The war doesn't end when the stronghold falls the battleground just shifts. The flesh still rises. The enemy still tempts. But the Spirit within us empowers obedience.

Here's the truth: you cannot white-knuckle obedience. You cannot will yourself holy. The flesh is too strong. But the Spirit of God in you is stronger. And when you walk in step with Him, the desires of the flesh lose their grip.

The Evidence of the Spirit

Jesus said you will know a tree by its fruit. Paul laid out the fruit of the Spirit:

- Love
 - Joy
 - Peace
 - Longsuffering
 - Gentleness
 - Goodness
 - Faith
 - Meekness
 - Temperance
- (Galatians 5:22–23)**

Walking in the Spirit means this fruit begins to show in your life. Not instantly, not perfectly but consistently. Just like an apple tree doesn't bear fruit overnight, so the Spirit cultivates His nature in you over time.

When I look back, I can see it. Years ago, rage was my default. Pride ran my life. Patience was a foreign word. But step by step, the Spirit reshaped me. Now when I want to snap, He whispers peace. When I want to quit, He supplies endurance. When I want to curse, He fills my mouth with prayer. That is walking in the Spirit.

Obedience: Love in Action

Jesus tied love and obedience together:

**“If ye love me, keep my commandments.”
(John 14:15, KJV)**

Too many believers want Spirit without obedience. They want goosebumps without surrender. But the Spirit of God will never empower you to disobey the Word of God.

Obedience is not legalism; it's love. Obedience says, "Father, I trust You more than I trust myself."

There were times in my life when obedience cost me. Walking away from sin meant walking away from relationships, opportunities, and money. But every time I obeyed, God met me with provision, peace, and power. Obedience opens the door for God's blessings and keeps the enemy out.

The Power of Surrender

Romans 8 gives us the blueprint:

**"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God."
(Romans 8:14, KJV)**

Sonship is revealed in surrender. To be led by the Spirit is to yield control. Strongholds crumble when you stop trying to be in charge and let the Spirit lead. Think about Israel: when they followed God's cloud and fire, they were safe. When they strayed, they fell. The same is true for us. Surrender is protection.

Practical Steps to Walk in the Spirit

1. **Daily Word Intake** The Spirit always agrees with the Word. Without Scripture, you won't recognize His voice.
2. **Pray Without Ceasing** Keep the line open. Whisper prayers throughout the day. Ask for His guidance in small things.
3. **Quick Repentance** Don't let sin linger. Repent fast, return fast, and keep walking.
4. **Listen and Obey** When He prompts you, act. Even if it's small. Especially when it's inconvenient.

5. **Stay in Fellowship** Walking in the Spirit is reinforced by walking with Spirit-filled believers.

My Voice, My Witness

There was a season when I thought freedom meant doing whatever I wanted. But that “freedom” only led me back into chains. True freedom is walking in the Spirit. True freedom is obedience.

I can testify: the more I surrendered, the lighter I became. The more I obeyed, the freer I felt. Obedience didn’t restrict me it unlocked me.

Reflection Questions

- Where in your life are you still resisting obedience to God’s Word?
 - How can you make space daily to hear and respond to the Spirit’s voice?
 - What fruit of the Spirit is God cultivating in you right now?
 - Where is He calling you to surrender more deeply?
-

Closing Prayer

Father,

I confess that I cannot walk this life in my own strength. My flesh is weak, but Your Spirit is strong. Teach me to walk step by step in Your Spirit. Fill me with Your fruit love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, and self-control. Give me a heart that delights in obedience, not grudgingly, but with love. Today I surrender my will to Yours. Lead me, Holy Spirit. Guide me in truth. Keep me from temptation and strengthen me to obey.

In Jesus’ name, Amen.

Chapter 22 Victory in Christ: Tearing Down Strongholds Once and For All

Introduction: The War is Won

From the first page of this book, I've walked you through the battle the mind, the flesh, the lies of the enemy, the necessity of the Word, the weapons of our warfare, the armor of God, repentance, obedience, and walking in the Spirit. But now, as we close, I must declare this simple, unshakable truth:

The war is already won.

Jesus said:

**“It is finished.”
(John 19:30, KJV)**

He wasn't exaggerating. He wasn't wishful. He was declaring a reality that hell itself cannot undo. The cross broke the curse. The blood defeated sin. The resurrection conquered death.

Our task is not to fight for victory it is to fight *from* victory.

The Strongholds Are Falling

Paul reminds us again:

**“For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds.”
(2 Corinthians 10:4, KJV)**

Notice the tense. They *are* mighty. Not “will be.” Not “maybe.” They *are*. Which means right now, as you wield His Word, as you surrender in obedience, as you walk in the Spirit strongholds are falling.

The devil wants you to believe this is a never-ending stalemate. But he is already disarmed. **Colossians 2:15** declares that Christ made a public spectacle of the powers of darkness, triumphing over them on the cross.

Every addiction can be broken.
Every lie can be silenced.
Every fear can be cast out.
Every wound can be healed.

The New Identity

This war has always been about identity. The enemy calls you by your past. God calls you by your future.

- The world said: *failure*. God says: *more than a conqueror* (**Rom. 8:37**).
- The enemy said: *orphan*. God says: *son, daughter* (**Rom. 8:15**).
- Shame said: *unworthy*. God says: *chosen, royal, holy* (**1 Pet. 2:9**).

When you tear down strongholds, you aren't just breaking habits you are reclaiming your God-given identity. You are walking as who He always said you were.

The Call to Perseverance

Victory doesn't mean the battles end. It means you fight with confidence. That's why Paul, at the end of his life, could say:

“I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness...” (2 Timothy 4:7–8, KJV)

Brother, sister keep the faith. Don't stop halfway. Don't settle for partial freedom. Finish the race. Because at the finish line, there is not just relief there is reward. A crown that will never fade, a glory that cannot be stolen, and a King waiting with open arms.

Final Decree: Your Victory Covenant

Let this book end with a declaration, not just words on a page but a covenant of your mouth and heart. Speak this aloud:

“I am a child of God.

I am armed with His Word, covered in His blood, filled with His Spirit.

Every stronghold in my life is falling.

Fear has no hold. Shame has no voice. Sin has no dominion. I walk in the Spirit. I live in obedience. I fight from victory. I declare today that whom the Son sets free is free indeed.

I am free in Jesus’ name. Amen.”

Reflection Questions

- Looking back through these chapters, which strongholds has God already begun to tear down in you?
 - Where do you still need perseverance and patience?
 - What will it look like for you to walk daily in the Spirit after this book closes?
 - Who will you help lead into freedom now that you’ve tasted it yourself?
-

Closing Prayer

Lord Jesus,

I thank You for walking with me through this journey. Thank You for tearing down strongholds in my mind, my heart, and my life. I receive Your victory today. Seal this truth in me: the war is won, and I am Yours. Empower me to help others find the same freedom, to walk in the Spirit daily, and to finish my race with joy.

To You alone be glory, honor, and praise, forever and ever.

Amen.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT RENEWING OF THE MIND

YOU ARE WHAT YOU'RE THINKING IN YOUR HEART

Proverbs 23:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee.

UNDERSTAND THAT THE WAR IS WITH SATAN IN THE MIND

Romans 7:18-25 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. ¹⁹ For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. ²⁰ Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. ²¹ I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. ²² For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: ²³ But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. ²⁴ O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? ²⁵ I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

ALL THEESE EVIL THINGS COME FROM THE DEVIL WITHIN OUR HEART AND MIND

Mark 7:20-23 King James Version (KJV)

²⁰ And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. ²¹ For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, ²² Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: ²³ All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

PULLING DOWN STRONGHOLDS

2 Corinthians 10:3-5 King James Version (KJV)

³ For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: ⁴ (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) ⁵ Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

LEARNING THE TRUTH BY CONTINUING IN THE WORD

John 8:31-32 King James Version (KJV)

³¹ Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; ³² And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

LET GOD'S WORD DIAGNOSE US AND CUT OUT WHAT DOESN'T ALIGN WITH HIS WORD

Hebrews 4:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

LET GOD'S WORD WASH US

Ephesians 5:26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶ That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

LET GOD'S WORD GIVE US LIFE

Matthew 4:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

BE RENEWED IN THE SPIRIT OF THE MIND

Ephesians 4:20-24 King James Version (KJV)

²⁰ But ye have not so learned Christ; ²¹ If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: ²² That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; ²³ And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; ²⁴ And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

GIRDING UP THE LOINS OF YOUR MIND

1 Peter 1:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

KNOW WHAT GOD THINKS OF YOU

Jeremiah 29:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

THINK ON THEESE THINGS

Philippians 4:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

BE RENEWED DAY BY DAY BY STAYING IN GOD'S WORD DAILY

2 Corinthians 4:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

LET THE WORD OF GOD DWELL IN YOU RICHL Y

Colossians 3:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

LET CHRIST JESUS MIND BE IN YOU

Philippians 2:5-8 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: ⁶ Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: ⁷ But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: ⁸ And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

BE SANCTIFIED THROUGH THE WORD OF GOD

John 17:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

HAVE THE MIND OF CHRIST THROUGH THE WORD OF GOD

1 Corinthians 2:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? but we have the mind of Christ.

SET YOUR MIND ON THINGS OF GOD NOT THINGS ON THE EARTH

Colossians 3:2 King James Version (KJV)

² Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

GOD SAYS LITTLE BY LITTLE, PATIENCE, PERSEVERENCE

LITTLE BY LITTLE LEST THE BEASTS MULTIPLY AGAINST YOU

Exodus 23:29-30 King James Version (KJV)

²⁹ I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee. ³⁰ By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

LITTLE BY LITTLE LEST THE BEASTS MULTIPLY AGAINST YOU

Deuteronomy 7:22 King James Version (KJV)

²² And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

LITTLE BY LITTLE GROW IN GOD'S GRACE AND KNOWLEDGE

2 Peter 3:18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and forever. Amen.

LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU WILL PULL DOWN STRONGHOLDS

2 Corinthians 10:3-5 King James Version (KJV)

³ For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: ⁴ (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) ⁵ Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

LITTLE BY LITTLE THROUGH SUFERRINGS YOU WILL BE MADE PEFRECT AND STRENGTHENED

1 Peter 5:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

**LITTLE BY LITTLE WITH PATIENCE YOU WILL KEEP GOD'S WORD
AND BEAR GOOD FRUIT**

Luke 8:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

**LITTLE BY LITTLE PATIENCE BRINGS ENDURANCE UNTO
EVERLASTING LIFE**

Romans 2:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

**LITTLE BY LITTLE TRIBULATION BRINGS PATIENCE AND
EXPERIENCE AND HOPE**

Romans 5:3-4 King James Version (KJV)

³ And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; ⁴ And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

**LITTLE BY LITTLE PATIENTLY WAIT FOR THE PROMISES TO
COMEFORTH**

Romans 8:25 King James Version (KJV)

²⁵ But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

**LITTLE BY LITTLE THROUGH THE SCRIPTURES WE GAIN
PATIENCE COMFORT AND HOPE**

Romans 15:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

**LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU WILL BECOME LIKEMINDED WITH
CHRIST AND FELLOW BELIEVERS**

Romans 15:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

**LITTLE BY LITTLE WITH PATIENCE YOU WILL PERFORM
MIGHTY DEEDS**

2 Corinthians 12:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

**LITTLE BY LITTLE WITH PRAYER AND SUPPLICATION YOU WILL
GAIN ENDURANCE**

Ephesians 6:18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

**LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU WILL BE STRENGTHENED WITH GOD'S
MIGHT PATIENCE ENDURANCE JOY**

Colossians 1:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;

LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU WILL BECOME PERFECTED

Colossians 3:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

**LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU ENDURE THROUGH TRIALS AND
TRIBULATIONS**

2 Thessalonians 1:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

**LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU WILL WALK AS GOD WANTS YOU TO AND
FLEE FROM ALL UNHOLY**

1 Timothy 6:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU WILL FULLY UNDERSTAND GOD'S WAYS

2 Timothy 3:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,

**LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU WILL BE SOBER TEMPERED SOLID IN
FAITH CHARITY AND PATIENCE**

Titus 2:2 King James Version (KJV)

² That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU INHERIT THE PROMISES

Hebrews 6:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU WILL UNDERSTAND YOUR SUFFERINGS

James 5:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

**LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU WILL BE TEMPERED AND COME TO
GODLINESS**

2 Peter 1:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;

**LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU WILL KNOW THE PATIENCE OF JESEUS
CHRIST**

Revelation 1:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

**LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU WILL LEARN WITH DISCERNMENT TO
NOT BEAR THEM WHICH ARE EVIL**

Revelation 2:2 King James Version (KJV)

² I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU WILL NOT FAINT IN YOUR LABOURS FOR CHRIST'S SAKE

Revelation 2:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

LITTLE BY LITTLE AND YOU WILL BE MORE THAN THE FIRST

Revelation 2:19 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁹ I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.

LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU WILL BE KEPT FROM THE GREAT TEMPTATIONS AT END TIMES

Revelation 3:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU WILL BECOME SAINTS

Revelation 14:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU WILL GET WHATS NEEDED PERSISTENCE

Luke 11:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

LITTLE BY LITTLE IN GODS TIME YOU WILL BE AVENGED

Luke 18:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU WILL REAP GLORY, HONOR IMMORTALITY

Romans 2:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU WILL PERSEVERE

Ephesians 6:18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

LITTLE BY LITTLE YOU WILL FINISH THE RACE

Hebrews 12:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT WHO GOD IS

GOD IS THE CREATOR

Genesis 1:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

GOD IS THE ALMIGHTY

Genesis 17:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

GOD IS THE PROVIDER . “Jehovah-Jireh” (more properly *Yahweh- Jireh*) means “The LORD Will Provide” in Hebrew

Genesis 22:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovahjireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

GOD IS THE GREAT I AM THAT I AM

Exodus 3:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

GOD IS THE HEALER

Exodus 15:26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶ And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and

keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

GOD IS MY PROTECTOR *Jehovah-Nissi* (more properly *Yahweh-Nissi*) means “The Lord is our Banner” in Hebrew

Exodus 17:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Jehovahnissi:

GOD IS MY PEACE *Jehovah-shalom* (more properly *Yahweh-shalom*) means “The Lord is Peace” in Hebrew

Judges 6:24 King James Version (KJV)

²⁴ Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovahshalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

GOD IS MY SHEPHERD

Psalms 23:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.

GOD IS ETERNAL

Ezekiel 48:35 King James Version (KJV)

³⁵ It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, The LORD is there.

GOD IS OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS

2 Corinthians 5:21 King James Version (KJV)

²¹ For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

GOD IS GOOD FORGIVING AND MERCIFUL

Psalms 86:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

GOD ENDURES FOREVER

Psalms 102:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² But thou, O LORD, shall endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations.

GOD IS OMNIPRESENT (EVERYWHERE)

Psalm 139:7-12 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? ⁸ If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there. ⁹ If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; ¹⁰ Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me. ¹¹ If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me. ¹² Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

GOD IS HOLY AND FULL OF GLORY

Isaiah 6:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

GOD IS GRACIOUS AND JUST

Isaiah 30:18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him.

GOD IS OMNISCIENT (ALL KNOWING)

Isaiah 48:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

GOD IS OMNIPOTENT (ALL POWERFUL)

Matthew 28:18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

GOD IS FAITHFUL

1 Corinthians 1:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

GOD IS EVERLASTING

Isaiah 40:28 King James Version (KJV)

²⁸ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT GOD'S LOVE FOR ME

GOD LOVES ME SO MUCH THAT HE GAVE HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON FOR ME

John 3:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

GOD LOVES ME SO MUCH EVEN WHILE I WAS A SINNER CHRIST DIED FOR ME

Romans 5:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

GOD LOVES ME SO MUCH HE GAVE HIMSELF FOR ME

Galatians 2:20 King James Version (KJV)

²⁰ I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

GOD LOVES ME SO MUCH EVEN WHEN I WAS DEAD IN SIN HE GRACED ME AND SAVED ME

Ephesians 2:4-5 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, ⁵ Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

GOD LOVES ME SO MUCH EVEN WHEN I DID'NT LOVE HIM HE SENT CHRIST

1 John 4:9-10 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. ¹⁰ Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

GOD LOVES ME SO MUCH THAT HE LOVED ME FIRST SO I CAN BECOME LOVE

1 John 4:19 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁹ We love him, because he first loved us.

GOD LOVES ME SO MUCH THAT HE DWELETH IN ME

1 John 4:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT HIS PROMISES

GOD PROMISES THE GLORY OF THIS LATTER HOUSE SHALL BE GREATER THAN OF THE FORMER

Haggai 2:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

GOD PROMISES THE LATTER END OF LIFE SHALL GREATLY INCREASE

Job 8:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

GOD PROMISES TO FIGHT FOR YOU

Exodus 14:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

GOD PROMISES LONG LIFE IF YOU HONOR THY MOTHER AND FATHER

Exodus 20:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

GOD PROMISES TO GIVE US POWER AND STRENGTH

Isaiah 40:29 King James Version (KJV)

²⁹ He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

GOD PROMISES IF WE WAIT ON HIM HE WILL RENEW OUR STRENGTH ABUNDANTLY

Isaiah 40:31 King James Version (KJV)

³¹ But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

GOD PROMISES TO UPHOLD US

Isaiah 41:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

GOD PROMISES TO HELP US

Isaiah 41:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

GOD PROMISES WE WILL NOT DROWN OR BE CONSUMED BY FIRE

Isaiah 43:2 King James Version (KJV)

² When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

GOD PROMISES TO BE MERCIFUL AND KIND AND WE WILL KNOW HIS PEACE

Isaiah 54:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

GOD PROMISES NO WEAPON FORMED AGAINST US WILL PREVAIL
Isaiah 54:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.

GOD PROMISES FREEDOM FROM WICKEDNESS AND BONDAGE
AND REMOVE EVERY YOKE

Isaiah 58:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

GOD PROMISES SEND JESUS AS OUR RANSOM

Isaiah 61:1 King James Version (KJV)

61 The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

GOD PROMISES US WISDOM IF WE ASK

James 1:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

GOD PROMISES US IF WE SUBMIT OURSELVES TO HIM AND RESIST
THE DEVIL THE DEVIL HAS TO FLEE

James 4:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

GOD PROMISES TO CLEANSE US FROM UNRIGHTEOUSNESS

1 John 1:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

GOD PROMISES TO HEAR US AND HEAL THE LAND

2 Chronicles 7:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

GOD PROMISES TO NEVER FORSAKE US

Deuteronomy 31:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ And the LORD, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

GOD PROMISES US AN EXPECTED END OF GOOD

Jeremiah 29:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

GOD PROMISES US THAT WE SHALL NOT PERISH

John 3:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

GOD PROMISES US EVERLASTING LIFE

John 3:36 King James Version (KJV)

³⁶ He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

GOD PROMISES US FREEDOM

John 8:36 King James Version (KJV)

³⁶ If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

GOD PROMISES US MORE BLESSINGS THAN WE CAN EVEN IMAGINE

Malachi 3:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

GOD PROMISES US WHATEVER WE DESIRE WHEN WE PRAY WITH BELIEF WE WILL RECEIVE THEM

Mark 11:24 King James Version (KJV)

²⁴ Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

GOD PROMISES WILL BE WITH US WHEREVER WE GO

Joshua 1:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

GOD PROMISES TO SUPPLY ALL YOUR NEEDS

Philippians 4:19 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁹ But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

GOD PROMISES TO SAVE US FROM OUR ENEMIES

Psalms 18:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

GOD PROMISES TO COMFORT US EVEN IN THE SHADOW OF DEATH

Psalms 23:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

GOD PROMISES US TO NOT BE AFFRAID

Psalms 27:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹ The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

GOD PROMISES TO DELIVER US OUT OF ALL OUR TROUBLES

Psalms 34:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

GOD PROMISES TO GIVE US THE DESIRES OF OUR HEART

Psalms 37:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ Delight thyself also in the LORD: and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart

GOD PROMISES TO BE THERE WHEN WE'RE IN TROUBLE

Psalms 50:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

GOD PROMISES US FORGIVENESS AND MERCY

Psalms 86:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

GOD PROMISES US INCREASE

Proverbs 13:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase.

GOD PROMISES IF WE TRAIN OUR CHILDREN IN HIS WAY THEY WILL LIVE ABUNDANTLY

Proverbs 22:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

GOD PROMISES TO CONFESS US BEFORE THE ANGELS

Revelation 3:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

GOD PROMISES ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER FOR OUR GOOD

Romans 8:28 King James Version (KJV)

²⁸ And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

GOD PROMISES US RIGHTEOUSNESS AND SALVATION

Romans 10:9-10 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. ¹⁰ For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

GOD PROMISES US TO BE OUR REFUGE

Psalms 9:9-10 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

¹⁰ And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

GOD PROMISES US TO EXPERIENCE HIS PEACE

Philippians 4:6-7 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. ⁷ And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

GOD PROMISES TO DIRECT OUR PATHS

Proverbs 3:5-6 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. ⁶ In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

GOD PROMISES HEALING

James 5:14-15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: ¹⁵ And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

GOD PROMISES FOOD CLOTHING

Matthew 6:31-33 King James Version (KJV)

³¹ Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? ³² (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

³³ But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

GOD PROMISES GOOD THINGS

Matthew 7:9-11 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

¹⁰ Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? ¹¹ If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

GOD PROMISES TO RENEW OUR YOUTH

Psalms 103:2-5 King James Version (KJV)

² Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits: ³ Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases; ⁴ Who redeemeth thy life from

destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies; ⁵ Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

GOD PROMISES BRING US OUT OF DARKNESS

Psalm 107:13-16 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses. ¹⁴ He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder. ¹⁵ Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men! ¹⁶ For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

GOD PROMISES THE HOLY SPIRIT TO LIVE IN US FOREVER

John 14:13-16 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴ If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it. ¹⁵ If ye love me, keep my commandments. ¹⁶ And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

GOD PROMISES TO BE FILLED WITH HIS FULNESS

Ephesians 3:16-19 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; ¹⁷ That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, ¹⁸ May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; ¹⁹ And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

GOD PROMISES TO OPEN DOORS

Luke 11:9-13 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. ¹⁰ For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. ¹¹ If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? ¹² Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? ¹³ If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

GOD PROMISES TO GIVE US REST

Exodus 33:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.

GOD PROMISES A NEW HEART AND SPIRIT

Ezekiel 36:26-27 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶ A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

²⁷ And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

GOD PROMISES BLESSINGS TO OUR OFFSPRING

Isaiah 44:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

GOD PROMISES TO BAPTIZE US WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT

Mark 1:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

GOD PROMISES TO BAPTIZE US WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT

Acts 1:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

GOD PROMISES POWER AND TO LIFT US HIGH

Luke 24:49 King James Version (KJV)

⁴⁹ And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

GOD PROMISES THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL TEACH US

John 15:26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶ But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

GOD PROMISES THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL SHOW US ALL GOOD THINGS

John 16:7-15 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. ⁸ And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: ⁹ Of sin, because they believe not on me; ¹⁰ Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; ¹¹ Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. ¹² I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. ¹³ Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. ¹⁴ He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you. ¹⁵ All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

GOD PROMISES THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL SEAL US

Ephesians 1:13-14 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, ¹⁴ Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT WHY JESUS CAME FOR ME

JESUS CAME TO MAKE THE WORD OF GOD HIMSELF FLESH

John 1:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

JESUS CAME TO DO THE WILL OF GOD

John 6:38 King James Version (KJV)

³⁸ For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

JESUS CAME TO GIVE ME EVERLASTING LIFE

John 6:40 King James Version (KJV)

⁴⁰ And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

JESUS CAME TO SAVE ME FROM MY SIN ONCE AND FOR ALL

1 Timothy 1:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

JESUS CAME TO SET ME FREE TO DELIVER ME AND HEAL ME

Luke 4:18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

JESUS CAME TO GIVE ME LIFE ABUNDANTLY

John 10:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

**JESUS CAME TO REDEEM ME FROM EVERY CURSE OF THE LAW
POVERTY, SICKNESS AND SPIRITUAL DEATH**

Galatians 3:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

**JESUS CAME TO GIVE ME PEACE IN MY SPIRIT MIND HEART AND
SOUL**

John 14:27 King James Version (KJV)

²⁷ Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

**JESUS CAME TO MAKE WAY FOR THE HOLY SPIRIT TO ABIDE IN
US FOREVER**

John 14:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever;

JESUS CAME SO THE HOLY SPIRIT CAN TEACH US ALL THINGS AND WE CAN REMEMBER ALL THINGS

John 14:26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶ But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

JESUS CAME TO DEFEAT THE DEVIL AND DEATH

Hebrews 2:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

JESUS CAME TO FULFILL THE SCRIPTURES

Matthew 5:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

JESUS CAME TO MAKE US RIGHT WITH GOD

1 Corinthians 1:30 King James Version (KJV)

³⁰ But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

JESUS CAME TO MAKE US THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD

2 Corinthians 5:21 King James Version (KJV)

²¹ For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

JESUS CAME TO FINISH THE WORK OF GOD

John 19:30 King James Version (KJV)

³⁰ When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT SURRENDERING YOUR LIFE TO GOD

GOD SHOWS US THAT EVEN JESUS CHRIST HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON HAD TO PRAY TO SURRENDER

Mark 14:35-36 King James Version (KJV)

³⁵ And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. ³⁶ And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.

GOD SHOWS US JESUS CHRIST PRAYED SO EARNESTLY TO SURRENDER THAT HE SWEAT BLOOD

Luke 22:42-44 King James Version (KJV)

⁴² Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. ⁴³ And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. ⁴⁴ And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

GOD SHOWS US JESUS CHRIST PRAYED 3 TIMES TO SURRENDER TO GODS WILL

Matthew 26:36-44 King James Version (KJV)

³⁶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. ³⁷ And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. ³⁸ Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. ³⁹ And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. ⁴⁰ And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? ⁴¹ Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. ⁴² He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. ⁴³ And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. ⁴⁴ And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER OUR LIFE OVER IF WE TRY TO SAVE IT WE WILL LOOSE IT

Mark 8:35 King James Version (KJV)

³⁵ For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER OUR LIFE TO HIM WOE TO THE PERSON WHOM FIGHTS GOD

⁹ Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER OUR LIFE TO HIM WAIT UPON THE LORD AND INHERIT THE EARTH

Psalm 37:7-9 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

⁸ Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil. ⁹ For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER ALL

Mark 10:28 King James Version (KJV)

²⁸ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER AND BE FILLED WITH HIS SPIRIT

Ephesians 5:18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER AND BE FILLED WITH HIS KNOWLEDGE OF HIS WILL IN ALL WISDOM

Colossians 1:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER CRUCIFY OUR OLD SELVES WITH CHRIST AND LET GOD LIVE IN US

Galatians 2:20 King James Version (KJV)

²⁰ I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER TO GOD NOT SIN

Romans 6:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER OUR HEARTS TO HIM

Job 11:13-15 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him; ¹⁴ If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles. ¹⁵ For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER OUR BODIES TO GOD ITS OUR REASONABLE SERVICE

Romans 12:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER TO GOD RESIST THE DEVIL HE WILL FLEE

James 4:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER TO HIS WILL AND STAY IN HIM AND HE IN US AND BEAR FRUIT

John 15:1-7 King James Version (KJV)

¹I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. ² Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. ³ Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. ⁴ Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. ⁵ I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. ⁶ If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. ⁷ If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER TO GOD HE WILL LIFT US UP

James 4:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER OUR HEART AND MIND

CONSCIOUSLY

Proverbs 23:26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶ My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER TO GOD EVERYTHING IN YOUR LIFE HE WILL EXALT US

1 Peter 5:6-10 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: ⁷ Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you. ⁸ Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: ⁹ Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. ¹⁰ But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER TO GOD OUR MINDS AND RENEW IT IN HIS WORD

Romans 12:2 King James Version (KJV)

² And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER OUR BODIES IT'S NO LONGER OURS BUT A TEMPLE OF HIS

1 Corinthians 6:19-20 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁹ What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? ²⁰ For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER TO GOD AND HE WILL LEAD THE WAY

Jeremiah 10:23 King James Version (KJV)

²³ O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER TO LET YOUR OLD SELF DIE ON THE CROSS

Philippians 2:5-8 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: ⁶ Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: ⁷ But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: ⁸ And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER WHEN WERE IN TROUBLE AND HE WILL DELIVER US

Psalms 50:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

GOD SHOWS US TO SURRENDER OUR LIFE AND FOLLOW HIM

Matthew 16:24-27 King James Version (KJV)

²⁴ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. ²⁵ For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. ²⁶ For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? ²⁷ For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT GOD'S WILL FOR ME

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO SEEK YE FIRST THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS

Matthew 6:33 King James Version (KJV)

³³ But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO TRUST GOD TO FINISH THE GOOD WORK WHICH HE BEGAN IN ME

Philippians 1:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO CONFESS MY SINS TO GOD HE IS FAITHFUL TO CLEANSE US

1 John 1:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO REPENT FOR THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS WITHIN REACH

Matthew 4:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO SEE JESUS SO I HAVE EVERLASTING LIFE

John 6:40 King James Version (KJV)

⁴⁰ And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO BE WISE RIGHTEOUS SANTIFIED AND REDEMED

1 Corinthians 1:30 King James Version (KJV)

³⁰ But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO BE SAVED AND LEARN THE TRUTH

1 Timothy 2:3-4 King James Version (KJV)

³ For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; ⁴ Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO BE SANCTIFIED AND ABSTAIN FROM SEXUAL IMMORALITY

1 Thessalonians 4:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO LIVE IN HIS PEACE AND BE PERFECTED
Hebrews 13:20-21 King James Version (KJV)

²⁰ Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, ²¹ Make

you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO FOLLOW JESUS AND TAKE UP MY CROSS DAILY

Luke 9:23 King James Version (KJV)

²³ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

**GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO MAKE HIS WORD A LAMP TO MY FEET
Psalm 119:105 King James Version (KJV)**

¹⁰⁵ Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

**GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO ASK HIM FOR WIDOM IN ALL THINGS
James 1:5 King James Version (KJV)**

⁵ If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

**GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO TRUST HIM WITH ALL MY HEART AND
LEAN NOT ON MY UNDERSTANDING**

Proverbs 3:5-6 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

⁶ In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

**GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO LIVE A LIFE PLEASING TO HIM TO
SILENCE THE FOOLISH**

1 Peter 2:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

**GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO WAL IN LOVE LIKE CHRIST LOVED US
Ephesians 5:1-2 King James Version (KJV)**

¹ Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; ² And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO WALK AWAY FROM ALL FILTHINESS AND BE THE CHILD OF LIGHT

Ephesians 5:3-14 King James Version (KJV)

³ But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; ⁴ Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. ⁵ For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. ⁶ Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. ⁷ Be not ye therefore partakers with them. ⁸ For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

⁹ (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

¹⁰ Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord. ¹¹ And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. ¹² For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. ¹³ But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light. ¹⁴ Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO BE WISE AND FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT ALWAYS GIVING THANKS

Ephesians 5:15-20 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, ¹⁶ Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. ¹⁷ Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. ¹⁸ And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; ¹⁹ Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; ²⁰ Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO LIVE JUSTLY LOVE MERCY AND WALK HUMBLY WITH GOD

Micah 6:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO RECEIVE PATIENCE

Hebrews 10:36 King James Version (KJV)

³⁶ For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO DO THE WILL OF GOD AND BE A BROTHER, OR SISTER

Mark 3:35 King James Version (KJV)

³⁵ For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO HEAR HIM THROUGH SCRIPTURE, WORSHIP HIM AND DO HIS WILL

John 9:31 King James Version (KJV)

³¹ Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO ABIDE WITH HIM FOREVER

1 John 2:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO PRAISE HIS GLORY AND GRACE

Ephesians 1:5-12 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, ⁶ To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. ⁷ In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; ⁸ Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; ⁹ Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: ¹⁰ That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him: ¹¹ In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: ¹² That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO BE OBEDIENT

Ephesians 6:5-8 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; ⁶ Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; ⁷ With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men: ⁸ Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO GIVE GRACIOUSLY

2 Corinthians 8:1-7 King James Version (KJV)

¹Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia; ² How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality. ³ For to their power, I bear record, yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves; ⁴ Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints. ⁵ And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God. ⁶ Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also. ⁷ Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO COMFORT EACHOTHER AND HELP ONE ANOTHER

1 Thessalonians 5:11-15 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do. ¹² And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; ¹³ And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves. ¹⁴ Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men. ¹⁵ See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO PRAY WITHOUT CEASING AND GIVE THANKS IN EVERY SITUATION

1 Thessalonians 5:16-18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ Rejoice evermore. ¹⁷ Pray without ceasing. ¹⁸ In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS LIVE SANE AND SOBER

1 Peter 4:6-7 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit. ⁷ But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS BE FILLED WITH ALL KNOWLEDGE OF HIM AND SPRITUAL UNDERSTANDING

Colossians 1:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO WALK WORTHY AND BEAR GOOD FRUIT

Colossians 1:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO BE STRENGTHED WITH HIS POWER AND PATIENCE AND BE JOYFUL

Colossians 1:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO BE PARTTAKERS OF THE INHERATENCE OF THE SAINTS

Colossians 1:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO BE A SERVANT OF CHRIST

Colossians 4:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO HEAR MY CALLING

Romans 8:27-31 King James Version (KJV)

²⁷ And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God. ²⁸ And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. ²⁹ For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. ³⁰ Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. ³¹ What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO KNOW HE LOVES ME SO MUCH THAT HE DWELETH IN ME

1 John 4:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO PRESENT MY BODY AS A LIVING SACRAFICE HOLY AND ACCEPTABLE

Romans 12:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO BE TRANSFORMED BY THE RENEWING OF MY MIND

Romans 12:2-3 King James Version (KJV)

² And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. ³ For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO LEARN MY GIFTS AND DO THEM

Romans 12:1 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: ⁵ So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. ⁶ Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us,

whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; ⁷ Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching; ⁸ Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO ABHOR EVIL AND LIVE WITH BROTHERELY LOVE

Romans 12:9-10 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. ¹⁰ Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS BE UNSLOTHFUL IN BUISNESS BUT SERVE THE LORD WITH FREVERENT SPIRIT

Romans 12:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO REJOICE IN TRIBULATION AND STAY CONSTANT IN PRAYER

Romans 12:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO BE HOSPITABLE AND GIVE TO THE NECESSITY OF THE SAINTS

Romans 12:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO BLESS AND NOT CURSE THOSE WHOM PERSECUTE ME

Romans 12:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO REJOICE WITH THOSE WHOM REJOICE AND WEEP WITH WHOM WEEP

Romans 12:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO BE NOT WISE IN MY OWN EYES

Romans 12:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO NOT REPAY EVIL WITH EVIL BUT OVERCOME EVIL WITH GOOD

Romans 12:17-21 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men. ¹⁸ If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. ¹⁹ Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. ²⁰ Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. ²¹ Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO LEAD AS MANY AS I CAN TO CHRIST WHOM SAVES

Matthew 18:11-14 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost. ¹² How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? ¹³ And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray. ¹⁴ Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO STAY CONFIDENT AND PERSEVERE

Hebrews 10:35-39 King James Version (KJV)

³⁵ Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. ³⁶ For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise. ³⁷ For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry. ³⁸ Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. ³⁹ But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

GOD'S WILL FOR ME IS TO NOT LOVE MONEY BUT TO BE CONTENT WITH ALL I HAVE

Hebrews 13:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT TRUSTING IN GOD

TRUST GOD TO DIRECT MY PATH

Proverbs 3:5-6 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

⁶ In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

TRUST GOD TO MAKE ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER FOR MY GOOD

Romans 8:28 King James Version (KJV)

²⁸ And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

TRUST GOD TO FINISH THE GOOD WORK WHICH HE BEGAN IN ME

Philippians 1:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

TRUST GOD TO GIVE ME HOPE AND A FUTURE

Jeremiah 29:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

TRUST GOD TO BE BLESSED AND BE LIKE A TREE PLANTED BY THE WATERS WHICH BEARS FRIUT

Jeremiah 17:7-8 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is. ⁸ For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

TRUST GOD TO WALK THROUGH THE WATER AND FIRE

Isaiah 43:2 King James Version (KJV)

² When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

TRUST GOD TO HEAR AND SEE HIS LOVING KINDNESS AND LIFT ME UP

Psalm 143:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

TRUST GOD TO ANSWER ANY REQUEST ACORDING TO HIS WILL

1 John 5:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

TRUST GOD TO BE MY REFUGE AND FORTRESS

Psalm 91:1-2 King James Version (KJV)

⁹¹ He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. ² I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

TRUST GOD TO LEVEL MY MIND FROM DOUBLE MINDED TO BEING GOD MINDED

James 1:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

TRUST GOD TO BE MY ROCK OF STRENGTH AND MY REFUGE

Psalm 62:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.

TRUST GOD TO NOT ALLOW ME TO SLIP AND KEEP ME IN HIS WAY FOR HE DOES NOT SLUMBER

Psalm 121:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

TRUST GOD TO PROVIDE FOR ME

Matthew 6:26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶ Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

TRUST GOD TO BE THERE WHEN I CALL FOR HIM

Psalm 145:18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

TRUST GOD TO ALWAYS BE THERE

Psalm 73:25 King James Version (KJV)

²⁵ Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee.

TRUST GOD TO BE SAFE

Proverbs 29:25 King James Version (KJV)

²⁵ The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.

TRUST GOD TO SUPPLY ALL MY NEEDS

Philippians 4:19 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁹ But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

TRUST GOD TO HELP ME IN ALL I DO

Hebrews 13:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

TRUST GOD TO MAKE ME HAPPY

Proverbs 16:20 King James Version (KJV)

²⁰ He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

TRUST GOD TO NOT BE AFRAID OF ANY MAN OR DEMON OR ANYTHING

Psalm 56:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

TRUST GOD TO BE FED AND DWELL IN THE PROMISED LAND

Psalm 37:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ Trust in the LORD, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

TRUST GOD TO REAP HIS GOODNESS BEFORE MEN

Psalm 31:19 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁹ Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

TRUST GOD TO BRING FORTH HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS IN ME AS A SHINNING LIGHT

Psalm 37:5-6 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.

⁶ And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday.

TRUST GOD TO STRENGTHEN ME

Psalm 27:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

TRUST GOD TO KEEP ME IN PERFECT PEACE

Isaiah 26:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

TRUST GOD NOT MAN

Psalm 118:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.

TRUST GOD TO BE MY STRONGHOLD DURING TROUBLE

Nahum 1:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

TRUST GOD TO BE MY STRENGTH AND SHIELD AND MY HEART WIL REJOICE

Psalm 28:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ The LORD is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.

TRUST GOD TO PERSERVE ME

Psalm 16:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

TRUST GOD TO NOT FORSAKE ME

Psalm 9:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

TRUST GOD TO BE MERCIFUL

Psalm 13:5-6 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation. ⁶ I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

TRUST GOD TO BE OUR ONLY HOPE

Psalm 33:22 King James Version (KJV)

²² Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT IN HIS TIME

GOD MAKES EVERYTHING BEAUTIFUL IN HIS TIME

Ecclesiastes 3:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ He hath made everything beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

WAIT UPON THE LORD AND BE RENEWED

Isaiah 40:31 King James Version (KJV)

³¹ But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

WHEN THE TIME WAS RIGHT GOD SENT FORTH HIS SON

Galatians 4:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ But when the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

GOD IS GOOD TO THEM THAT WAIT FOR HIM

Lamentations 3:25-26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁵ The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him. ²⁶ It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

GODS TIME IS NOT HOW WE UNDERSTAND IT

2 Peter 3:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

THERE IS A TIME AND PURPOSE FOR EVERYTHING

Ecclesiastes 3:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT GRACE

GOD'S GRACE IS SUFFICIENT IN ALL THINGS

2 Corinthians 12:8-9 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. ⁹ And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

GOD'S GRACE JUSTIFIES US

Romans 3:20-24 King James Version (KJV)

²⁰ Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin. ²¹ But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; ²² Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: ²³ For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; ²⁴ Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

GOD'S GRACE IS JESUS

John 1:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

GOD'S GRACE IS ON ALL BELIEVERS

Romans 1:1-5 King James Version (KJV)

¹Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, ² (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,) ³ Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; ⁴ And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: ⁵ By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:

GOD'S GRACE GIVES US POWER TO DO MIRACLES

Acts 6:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

GOD'S GRACE IS A GIFT TO ALL BELIEVERS

Ephesians 4:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

GOD'S GRACE SHOULD BE ESTABLISHED IN OUR HEARTS AS WELL AS MINDS

Hebrews 13:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

GOD'S GRACE SAVES

Ephesians 2:8-9 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: ⁹ Not of works, lest any man should boast.

GOD'S GRACE MULTIPLIES

2 Peter 1:2 King James Version (KJV)

² Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

GOD'S GRACE IS FULL OF MERCY

Hebrews 4:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

GOD'S GRACE IS GIVEN TO ALL MEN FREELY

1 Peter 4:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

GOD'S GRACE IS GIVEN TO THE HUMBLE

James 4:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

GOD'S GRACE IS LOVE

2 Corinthians 8:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.

GOD'S GRACE BRINGS SALVATION

Titus 2:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

GOD'S GRACE YOU ARE UNDER NOT THE LAW

Romans 6:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

GOD'S GRACE IS NOT BY WORKS

Romans 11:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

GOD'S GRACE SAVES

Acts 15:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ But we believe that through the grace of the LORD Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT FAITH

FAITH IS THE SUBSTANCE OF THINGS HOPED FOR EVIDENCE OF THINGS NOT YET SEEN

Hebrews 11:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

GOD IS FAITHFUL EVEN WHEN WE ARE FAITHLESS

2 Timothy 2:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

FAITH IS A GIFT OF GOD BY HIS GRACE NOT BY WORKS

Ephesians 2:8-9 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: ⁹ Not of works, lest any man should boast.

FAITH IS APOINTEED FROM GOD A MEASURE OF FAITH TO EACH ONE OF US WAS GIVEN

Romans 12:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

FAITH GROWS BY HEARING THE WORD OF GOD

Romans 10:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

FAITH IS HOW WE WALK BY FAITH NOT SIGHT

2 Corinthians 5:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

FAITH EVEN SMALL AS A MUSTARD SEED IS POWERFULL

Matthew 17:20 King James Version (KJV)

²⁰ And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

FAITH CAN MOVE MOUNTAINS

Mark 11:23 King James Version (KJV)

²³ For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

FAITH BRINGS STRENGTH

Hebrews 11:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

FAITH BRINGS TO LIFE THE PROMISES OF GOD

Galatians 3:22 King James Version (KJV)

²² But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

FAITH BRINGS ABILITY TO ACOMPLISH ANYTHING

Matthew 21:21 King James Version (KJV)

²¹ Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

FAITH BRINGS PLEASURE TO GOD AND HE WILL REWARD YOU

Hebrews 11:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

FAITH BRINGS STABILITY AND SINGLEMINDNESS

James 1:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

FAITH BRINGS ABUNDENT JOY

Romans 15:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

FAITH BRINGS STENGHTH IN GOD'S MIGHT

Ephesians 3:16-17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; ¹⁷ That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

FAITH BRINGS FORTH YOUR DESIRES THROUGH PRAYER

Mark 11:24 King James Version (KJV)

²⁴ Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

FAITH BRINGS UNSPEAKABLE JOY AND THE SALVATION OF YOUR SOUL

1 Peter 1:8-9 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: ⁹ Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

FAITH BRINGS FORTH THE SEEING OF THE GLORY OF GOD

John 11:40 King James Version (KJV)

⁴⁰ Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

FAITH BEING TESTED BRINGS PATIENCE

James 1:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

FAITH BRINGS EVERLASTING LIFE

John 11:25-26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁵ Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: ²⁶ And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

FAITH BRINGS SUPPORT AND FELLOWSHIP

Romans 14:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹ Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.

FAITH BRINGS VICTORY

1 John 5:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

FAITH BRINGS WHOLENESS

Mark 10:52 King James Version (KJV)

⁵² And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

FAITH MAKES ALL THINGS POSSIBLE WITH GOD

Mark 9:23 King James Version (KJV)

²³ Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

FAITH BRINGS RIGHTEOUSNESS BEFORE GOD

Romans 10:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

FAITH BRINGS EVERLASTING LIFE

John 3:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

FAITH MAKES US CHILDREN OF GOD

Galatians 3:26-27 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶ For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁷ For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

FAITH BRINGS US TO LIVE JUSTLY

Romans 1:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

FAITH BRINGS SAVING

Mark 16:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

FAITH BRINGS US TO BELIEVE JESUS IS THE SON OF GOD

1 John 5:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

FAITH BRINGS INTO EXISTENCE ALL THINGS OF GOD

Matthew 21:22 King James Version (KJV)

²² And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

FAITH BRINGS ALL IN YOUR HOUSE (FAMILY) TO BE SAVED

Acts 16:31 King James Version (KJV)

³¹ And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

FAITH BRINGS BELIEF

John 6:29 King James Version (KJV)

²⁹ Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

FAITH BRINGS STRENGTH

1 Corinthians 16:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

FAITH BRINGS LIFE TO DO GOOD WORKS

James 2:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

FAITH BRINGS FINALITY

Hebrews 12:2 King James Version (KJV)

² Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

FAITH GROWS EXCEDILINGLY

2 Thessalonians 1:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

FAITH BRINGS RIVERS OF LIVING WATER

John 7:38 King James Version (KJV)

³⁸ He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

FAITH BRINGS FORTH LIVING IN JESUS

Galatians 2:20 King James Version (KJV)

²⁰ I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

FAITH IS A BLESSING WHICH BRINGS MORE BLESSINGS

John 20:29 King James Version (KJV)

²⁹ Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

FAITH BRINGS A GOOD PROFESSION BEFORE MANY WITNESSES

1 Timothy 6:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

FAITH BRINGS RIGHT THINKING

Romans 12:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

FAITH BRINGS US TO GOD

1 Thessalonians 4:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

FAITH ALLOWS US TO OVERCOME

1 John 5:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

FAITH BRINGS THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD

Romans 3:21-22 King James Version (KJV)

²¹ But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; ²² Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

FAITH BRINGS LOVE

Galatians 5:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

FAITH ALLOWS US TO BECOME SONS OF GOD

John 1:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

FAITH BRINGS JUSTIFICATION

Galatians 2:15-16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, ¹⁶ Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

FAITH BRINGS GODLY PRIDE

Romans 10:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

FAITH BRINGS JUSTIFICATION

Romans 5:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹ Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

FAITH BRINGS RIGHTEOUSNESS

Romans 10:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

FAITH BRINGS HEALING

James 5:14-15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: ¹⁵ And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

FAITH ALLOWS US TO NOT BE CONDEMED

John 3:18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

FAITH ALLOWS US TO LIVE JUSTLY

Habakkuk 2:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

FAITH ALLOWS US TO LIVE FREE FROM FEAR

Luke 8:50 King James Version (KJV)

⁵⁰ But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

FAITH ALLOWS US TO AVOID SORROWS

1 Timothy 6:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

FAITH BRINGS FORTH FUFILLMENT

Mark 1:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

WHO GOD SAYS ABOUT WHO I AM IN JESUS CHRIST

I AM A SANCTIFIED AND PREORDAINED

Jeremiah 1:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

I AM LOVED BY GOD

John 3:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

I AM SAVED

Romans 10:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

I AM BAPTIZED INTO CHRIST

Galatians 3:27-28 King James Version (KJV)

²⁷ For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. ²⁸ There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

I AM BORN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT

John 3:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

I AM BORN AGAIN

1 Peter 1:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

I AM INCORUPTIBLE THROUGH STAYING IN THE WORD OF GOD

1 Peter 1:23 King James Version (KJV)

²³ Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

I AM A NEW CREATION

2 Corinthians 5:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

I AM RENEWED

Titus 3:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

I AM ALIVE AND FORGIVEN

Colossians 2:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

I AM A CHILD OF GOD

John 1:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

I AM A PREDESTINED ADOPTED SON OF GOD

Ephesians 1:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

I AM JOINED TO THE LORD

1 Corinthians 6:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

I AM NO LONGER A SLAVE TO SIN

Romans 6:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

I AM A MEMBER OF THE BODY OF CHRIST

1 Corinthians 12:27 King James Version (KJV)

²⁷ Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

I AM SPECIAL TO GOD CALLED INTO HIS MARVELOUS LIGHT

1 Peter 2:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light;

I AM CIRCUMCISED BY CHRIST

Colossians 2:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

I AM REFINED AND CHOSEN

Isaiah 48:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

I AM FEARFULLY AND WONDERFULLY MADE

Psalms 139:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.

I AM HEALED

1 Peter 2:24 King James Version (KJV)

²⁴ Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

I AM PROSPEROUS IN ALL THINGS

3 John 2 King James Version (KJV)

² Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

I AM PEACEFUL

John 14:27 King James Version (KJV)

²⁷ Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

I AM THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD IN CHRIST

2 Corinthians 5:21 King James Version (KJV)

²¹ For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

I AM JUSTIFIED BY GOD'S GRACE THROUGH REDEMPTION IN CHRIST

Romans 3:24 King James Version (KJV)

²⁴ Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

I AM THE HEAD NOT THE TAIL

Deuteronomy 28:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:

I AM REDEEMED

Galatians 3:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT PRAYER

PRAYER (DIALOGUE WITH GOD)

SUPPLICATION (REQUESTS TO GOD)

THANKSGIVING (THANKING GOD FOR HEARING YOU)

BELIEVING (MANIFESTS YOUR REQUEST ACCORDING TO GOD'S WILL)

JESUS TAUGHT US HOW TO PRAY USE IT AT A GUIDE

Matthew 6:9-13 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

¹⁰ Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

¹¹ Give us this day our daily bread.

¹² And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

¹³ And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

PRAY WITHOUT CEASING GIVING THANKS

1 Thessalonians 5:16-18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ Rejoice evermore. ¹⁷ Pray without ceasing. ¹⁸ In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

BE CAREFUL FOR NOTHING BUT PRAY WITH SUPPLICATION AND THANKSGIVING

Philippians 4:6-7 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. ⁷ And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

PRAY WITH CONFIDENCE BOLDNESS IF YOUR SUPPLICATION IS ACCORDING IT WILL BE DONE

1 John 5:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

CONTINUE TO PRAY WITHOUT CEASING GIVING THANKS

Colossians 4:2 King James Version (KJV)

² Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

BELIEVING MANIFESTS YOUR REQUEST ACCORDING TO GOD'S WILL

Mark 11:24 King James Version (KJV)

²⁴ Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

PRAY TO GOD HE WILL LISTEN AND TALK TO YOU

Jeremiah 29:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

REJOICE IN HOPE AND BE PATIENT IN TRIBULATION WHILE YOU CONTINUE TO PRAY

Romans 12:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

WHEN YOU PRAY DO NOT USE VAIN REPETITIONS

Matthew 6:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

PRAY IN TRUTH GODS LISTENING

Psalms 145:18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

PRAY AND GOD WILL ANSWER AND SHOW YOU GREAT THINGS

Jeremiah 33:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

WHEN YOU PRAY WITH TWO PEOPLE OR MORE GOD IS IN THE MIDST

Matthew 18:20 King James Version (KJV)

²⁰ For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

PRAY BODILY WITH GOD AND FIND GRACE IN TIME OF NEED

Hebrews 4:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

PRAY IN SECRET WITH GOD

Matthew 6:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

PRAY EARNESTLY WHEN IN DISTRESS

Psalms 18:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

PRAY AND KNOW GOD HEARS AND ANSWERS

1 John 5:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

EFFECTUAL FERVENT PRAYER OF A RIGHTEOUS MAN AVAILETH MUCH

James 5:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

PRAY IN FAITH DO NOT WAIVER

James 1:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

PRAY FOR YOUR ENEMIES

Luke 6:27-28 King James Version (KJV)

²⁷ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, ²⁸ Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

PRAY WITH PRAISE TO GOD SO OTHERS HEAR

Acts 16:25 King James Version (KJV)

²⁵ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

PRAY WITH YOUR FAMILY

Acts 1:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

PRAY AND BE SOBER AND WATCHFUL

1 Peter 4:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

PRAY WITH SUPPLICATION AND THANKSGIVING IN JESUS NAME

John 15:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

PRAYER WITH SUPPLICATION AND THANKSGIVING IN JESUS NAME WILL BE DONE

John 14:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

PRAY WITH ENTUSIASM

Psalms 66:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

PRAYER WITH SUPPLICATION AND THANKSGIVING IN JESUS NAME WILL BE DONE

James 4:2 King James Version (KJV)

² Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

WHEN WE DON'T KNOW WHAT TO PRAY THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL MAKE INTERCESSION FOR US

Romans 8:26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶ Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

WHATSOEVER YE SHALL ASK IN PRAYER, BELIEVING, YE SHALL RECEIVE

Matthew 21:22 King James Version (KJV)

²² And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

THE LORD ANSWERS OUR PRAYERS

Psalms 118:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ I called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.

LOOK UP TO GOD IN PRAYER

Psalms 5:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

PRAY AND THE SUPPLY OF THE SPIRIT OF JESUS CHRIST

Philippians 1:19 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁹ For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

PRAY TO GOD AND RECEIVE LIFE

Psalms 42:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ Yet the LORD will command his lovingkindness in the day time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

PRAY TO GOD AND RECEIVE PROSPERITY ON EARTH AND FOR YOUR SOUL

3 John 2 King James Version (KJV)

² Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

PRAY TO GOD AND RECEIVE GOOD GIFTS

Luke 11:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

PRAY TO GOD WHAT IS ACCEPTABLE IN HIS SIGHT

Psalms 19:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.

PRAY TO GOD HE IS FAITHFUL

Psalms 143:1 King James Version (KJV)

143 Hear my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

PRAY FOR THEM WHICH DESPITEFULLY USE YOU, AND PERSECUTE YOU

Matthew 5:44 King James Version (KJV)

⁴⁴ But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

JESUS PRAY'S FOR US TO FATHER GOD

John 17:24 King James Version (KJV)

²⁴ Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

FASTING WITH PRAYER IS VERRY POWERFUL

Acts 13:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

PRAYER WITH THANKSGIVING MULTIPLYS

Luke 9:16-17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

¹⁷ And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

PRAY WITH HUMBLENESS

Psalms 10:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

PRAY WITH LOVE

John 17:26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶ And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

AND THE PRAYER OF FAITH SHALL SAVE THE SICK

James 5:14-15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

¹⁵ And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

PRAYER BRINGS WISDOM MIGHT AND DESIRES ACCORDING TO GOD'S WILL

Daniel 2:23 King James Version (KJV)

²³ I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the king's matter.

WATCH AND PRAY, THAT YE ENTER NOT INTO TEMPTATION

Matthew 26:41 King James Version (KJV)

⁴¹ Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

PRAYER OF THE RIGHTEOUS IS HEARD

1 Peter 3:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

PRAYER WITHOUT CEASING FOR OTHERS IS ANSWERED

Acts 12:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

PRAYER WILL DELIVER YOU OUT OF ALL YOUR TROUBLES

Psalms 34:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

PRAYER BRINGS HEALING

2 Kings 20:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

FASTING WITH PRAYER BRINGS ANSWERS

Acts 13:2 King James Version (KJV)

² As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

PRAY TO RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT

Luke 3:21-22 King James Version (KJV)

²¹ Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, ²² And the Holy Ghost descended in

a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

WHEN PRAYING HAVE FORGIVENESS IN YOUR HEART TOWARDS ALL

Mark 11:25 King James Version (KJV)

²⁵ And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

GOD REWARDS YOUR PRAYER FOR YOUR ENEMIES AND OTHERS

Job 42:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT HEALING

GOD SAYS HIS PEOPLE ARE DESTROYED BECAUSE THEY LACK THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD

Hosea 4:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

GOD SAYS ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE IF YOU BELIEVE

Mark 9:23 King James Version (KJV)

²³ Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

GOD SAYS YOUR FAITH IN GOD WILL HEAL YOU

Mark 10:52 King James Version (KJV)

⁵² And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

GOD SAYS HE WILL HEAL US

Psalms 147:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

GOD SAYS PRAY FOR ONE ANOTHER AND BE HEALED

James 5:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

GOD SAYS A MERRY HEART IS GOOD MEDICINE

Proverbs 17:22 King James Version (KJV)

²² A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

GOD SAYS HEAL THE SICK

Matthew 10:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

GOD SAYS IF WERE SICK TO GOTO THE ELDERS OF THE CHUCH AND THEY WILL ANOINT WITH OIL

James 5:14-15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: ¹⁵ And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

GOD SAYS IF WE HUMBLE OURSELVES HE HEALS

2 Chronicles 7:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

GOD SAYS IF WE BELIEVE ONLY WE WILL BE MADE WHOLE

Luke 8:50 King James Version (KJV)

⁵⁰ But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

GOD SAYS BY JESUS STRIPES WE ARE HEALED

1 Peter 2:24 King James Version (KJV)

²⁴ Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

GOD SAYS BY JESUS STRIPES WE ARE HEALED

Isaiah 53:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

GOD SAYS BY JESUS WINGS WE ARE HEALED

Malachi 4:2 King James Version (KJV)

² But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

GOD SAYS HEAL THE SICK

Luke 10:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

GOD HEARS OUR PRAYERS AND WILL HEAL US

2 Kings 20:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

GOD SAYS OUR HEALING IS A PRIORITY

Luke 13:10-17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. ¹¹ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. ¹² And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. ¹³ And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. ¹⁴ And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day. ¹⁵ The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? ¹⁶ And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? ¹⁷ And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

GOD SAYS I AM THE LORD THAT HEALETH THEE

Exodus 15:26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶ And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

GOD SAYS THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS UPON ME TO GO AND HEAL

Luke 4:18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

GOD SAYS HE WILL TAKE AWAY OUR SICKNESS

Exodus 23:25 King James Version (KJV)

²⁵ And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

GOD SAYS HOPE THAT'S SEEN IS A TREE OF LIFE

Proverbs 13:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

GOD SAYS OUR BODY IS THE TEMPLE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT RESPECT IT AND GOD WILL KEEP IT HEALTHY

1 Corinthians 6:19-20 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁹ What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? ²⁰ For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

GOD SAYS PLEASANT WORDS ARE HEALTH TO OUR BONES

Proverbs 16:24 King James Version (KJV)

²⁴ Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

GOD SAYS DEPART FROM EVIL IT WILL BE HEALTH TO OUR NAVEL

Proverbs 3:7-8 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil. ⁸ It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.

GOD SAYS FOR BODILY EXERCISE PROFITETH LITTLE: BUT GODLINESS IS PROFITABLE UNTO ALL THINGS

1 Timothy 4:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT WORRY

DO NOT WORRY IT DOESN'T HELP ONE BIT

Luke 12:25 King James Version (KJV)

²⁵ And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

DO NOT WORRY IT DOESN'T HELP ONE BIT

Matthew 6:27 King James Version (KJV)

²⁷ Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

DO NOT WORRY ONLY ONE THING IS NEEDED

Luke 10:41-42 King James Version (KJV)

⁴¹ And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: ⁴² But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

DO NOT WORRY TRUST IN GOD AND JESUS CHRIST HAS PREPARED A PLACE FOR YOU

John 14:1-2 King James Version (KJV)

¹ Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. ² In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

DO NOT WORRY GOD KNOWS WHAT YOU NEED AND WILL SUPPLY IT IF YOU LET HIM

Matthew 6:31-32 King James Version (KJV)

³¹ Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? ³² (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

DO NOT WORRY IT CANNOT HELP ONLY GOD CAN AND WILL IF YOU LET HIM

Matthew 6:25-27 King James Version (KJV)

²⁵ Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? ²⁶ Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? ²⁷ Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

DO NOT WORRY ABOUT TOMMOROW LIVE IN THE DAY

Matthew 6:34 King James Version (KJV)

³⁴ Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

DO NOT WORRY ABOUT ANYTHING BUT ASK GOD WITH PRAYER SUPPLICATION AND THANKSGIVING

Philippians 4:6-7 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ Be careful for nothing; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. ⁷ And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

DO NOT WORRY AND LET THE PEACE OF GOD RULE IN YOUR HEART

Colossians 3:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

DO NOT WORRY CAST ALL YOUR CARES UPON HIM HE WILL TAKE CARE OF THEM

1 Peter 5:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

DO NOT WORRY THE LORD WILL ALWAYS TAKE CARE OF YOU
2 Thessalonians 3:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.

DO NOT WORRY THE LORD WILL SUSTAIN YOU

Psalm 55:22 King James Version (KJV)

²² Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

DO NOT WORRY THE LORD WILL NEVER FORSAKE YOU BODLY SAY GOD IS MY HELPER

Hebrews 13:5-6 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. ⁶ So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

DO NOT WORRY TRUST IN THE LORD WHEN WORRY STARTS

Psalm 56:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT FEAR

FEAR NO MAN IT'S A SNARE TRUST GOD AND YOU WILL BE SAFE

Proverbs 29:25 King James Version (KJV)

²⁵ The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.

FEAR NOT FOR I AM THY GOD

Isaiah 41:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

FEAR NOT STANDSTILL AND SEE THE SALVATION OF THE LORD

Exodus 14:13-14 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever. ¹⁴ The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

FEAR NOT GOD WILL NOT FORSAKE OR LEAVE YOU

Deuteronomy 31:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

FEAR NOT GOD GOES BEFORE YOU

Deuteronomy 31:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ And the LORD, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

FEAR NOT FOR GOD IS WITH ME

Psalms 23:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

FEAR NOT FOR GOD IS MY STRENGTH

Psalms 27:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹ The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

FEAR NOT FOR GOD WILL HELP YOU

Isaiah 41:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

FEAR NOT NOR LET YOUR HEART BE TROUBLED NOR AFRAID THE LORD JESUS GAVE US PEACE

John 14:27 King James Version (KJV)

²⁷ Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

FEAR NOT FOR THE LORD IS MY HELPER I WILL NOT FEAR ANYTHING OR ANYONE

Hebrews 13:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

FEAR NOT FOR GOD DID NOT GIVE US A SPIRIT OF FEAR 2 Timothy 1:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT TRIALS AND TRIBULATION

BE OF GOOD CHEER FOR JESUS OVERCAME THE WORLD AND SO WILL YOU IN HIM

John 16:33 King James Version (KJV)

³³ These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

BLESSED IS THE ONE WHO ENDURES TEMPTATION

James 1:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

TESTING PRODUCES PATIENCE TO PERFECT US

James 1:2-4 King James Version (KJV)

² My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; ³ Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. ⁴ But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT ARMOR OF GOD

PUT ON THE WHOLE ARMOUR OF GOD TO STAND AGAINST THE WILES OF THE DEVIL

Ephesians 6:10-13 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. ¹¹ Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. ¹² For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. ¹³ Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

THE WHOLE ARMOUR OF GOD

Ephesians 6:14-18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; ¹⁵ And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; ¹⁶ Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. ¹⁷ And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: ¹⁸ Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

THE STEPS FOR LITERALLY PUTTING ON THE WHOLE ARMOUR OF GOD

1ST TAKING THE SHIELD OF FAITH

Romans 10:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

2ND GIRT YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH

John 8:31-32 King James Version (KJV)

³¹ Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; ³² And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

3RD THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS

Romans 4:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

4TH SHOD (COVER) YOUR FEET WITH THE GOSPEL OF PEACE

John 14:27 King James Version (KJV)

²⁷ Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

5TH TAKE THE HELMET OF SALVATION

Acts 16:31 King James Version (KJV)

³¹ And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

6TH THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD **Hebrews 4:12 King James Version (KJV)**

¹² For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

7TH PRAYING ALWAYS WITH ALL PRAYER AND SUPPLICATION IN THE SPIRIT

1 Thessalonians 5:16-18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ Rejoice evermore. ¹⁷ Pray without ceasing. ¹⁸ In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

8TH WATCHING THEREUNTO WITH ALL PERSEVERANCE AND SUPPLICATION FOR ALL SAINTS

Romans 12:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT REPENTANCE

In the Bible, the word repent means “to change one’s mind.” The full biblical definition of repentance is a change of mind that results in a change of action.

REPENT AND BRING FORTH WORTHY FRUITS

Matthew 3:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

REPENT FOR THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS WITHIN REACH

Matthew 4:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

REPENT THAT YOU MAY BELIEVE

Matthew 21:32 King James Version (KJV)

³² For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

REPENT AND BRING FORTH WORTHY FRUITS

Luke 3:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

REPENT AND BE BAPTIZED IN THE NAME OF JESUS AND RECEIVE THE GIFT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

Acts 2:38 King James Version (KJV)

³⁸ Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

REPENT AND BE REFRESHED IN THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD

Acts 3:19 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁹ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

REPENT AND LIVE

Acts 11:18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

REPENT FOR GOD COMANMANDETH IT

Acts 17:30 King James Version (KJV)

³⁰ And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

REPENT AND TESTIFY THROUGH ACTIONS TO EVERYONE

Acts 20:21 King James Version (KJV)

²¹ Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

REPENT AND DO WORTHY WORKS

Acts 26:20 King James Version (KJV)

²⁰ But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

REPENT AND NOT PERISH

2 Peter 3:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

REPENT AND KNOW THE GOODNESS OF GOD

Romans 2:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

REPENT AND BELIEVE THE GOSPEL

Mark 1:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT CONFESSION

Confession means acknowledgement.

Confession may be grouped under two heads, confession of sin and confession of faith.

Confession of sin is first to you then to God then to man.

CONFESS YOUR SINS TO GOD DON'T KEEP SILENT IT ONLY HURTS YOU

Psalms 32:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

CONFESS YOUR SINS TO GOD HE WILL FORGIVE

Psalms 32:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ I acknowledge my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

CONFESS YOUR SINS TO GOD AND TELL HIM YOUR SORRY

Psalms 38:18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin.

CONFESS YOUR SINS TO GOD AND PROSPER

Proverbs 28:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

CONFESS YOUR SINS TO GOD HE WILL REMEMBER HIS COVENANTS

Leviticus 26:40-42 King James Version (KJV)

⁴⁰ If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me; ⁴¹ And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity: ⁴² Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

CONFESS YOUR SINS TO GOD AND LIVE

2 Samuel 12:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

CONFESS YOUR SINS TO GOD HE IS MERCIFUL

Daniel 9:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

CONFESS YOUR SINS TO GOD HE IS FAITHFUL TO CLEANSE US

1 John 1:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

CONFESS YOUR SINS TO ONE ANOTHER AND BE HEALED

James 5:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

CONFESS YOUR SINS TO GOD AND BE BAPTIZED INTO JESUS CHRIST AND THE HOLY SPIRIT

Matthew 3:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

Confessions of faith are public acknowledgments of fidelity to God, and to the truth through which God is revealed.

CONFESS JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD BEFORE MEN

Matthew 10:32 King James Version (KJV)

³² Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

CONFESS JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD WITH YOUR MOUTH FOR SALVATION

Romans 10:9-10 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. ¹⁰ For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

CONFESS JESUS CHRIST IS THE SON OF GOD AND GOD WILL DWELL IN YOU AND YOU IN HIM

1 John 4:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

CONFESS A GOOD CONFESSION BEFORE MANY WITNESSES AND LAY HOLD ON ETERNAL LIFE

1 Timothy 6:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

CONFESS FROM YOUR HEART UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS AND WITH YOUR MOUTH UNTO SALVATION

Romans 10:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

CONFESS WITH CONFIDENCE

Romans 1:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

CONFESS THAT JESUS CHRIST IS LORD

Philippians 2:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT LUST SEXUAL IMMORALITY

YOU CANNOT SERVE TWO MASTERS BUT YOU WILL SERVE EITHER GOD OR THE DEVIL

Matthew 6:24 New King James Version (NKJV)

²⁴ “No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.

FLEE FROM LUST FORNICATION WE ARE TEMPLES OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

1 Corinthians 6:14-20 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power. ¹⁵ Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. ¹⁶ What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. ¹⁷ But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. ¹⁸ Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. ¹⁹ What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? ²⁰ For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

OBEDIENCE FROM SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS REQUIRED

Proverbs 6:20-26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁰ My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

²¹ Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck. ²² When

thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee. ²³ For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life: ²⁴ To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman. ²⁵ Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids. ²⁶ For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.

FLEE FROM LUST AND FLATTERY TO LIVE

Proverbs 7:1-5 King James Version (KJV)

¹My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee. ² Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye. ³ Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart. ⁴ Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister; and call understanding thy kinswoman: ⁵ That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

FLEE FROM HER HOUSE IT IS THE WAY TO HELL AND DEATH

Proverbs 7:24-27 King James Version (KJV)

²⁴ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth. ²⁵ Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths. ²⁶ For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her. ²⁷ Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

GET DELIVERED FROM THE SIN SO GOD'S SEED REMAINS IN YOU

1 John 3:8-9 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. ⁹ Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

WHOMEVER WILLFULLY COMMITS SIN IS POSSED OR OPRESSED BY THE DEVIL NOT YET DELIVERED

Hebrews 10:26-31 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶ For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, ²⁷ But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. ²⁸ He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: ²⁹ Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith

he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?
³⁰ For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. ³¹ It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

ONCE DELIVERED NO TEMPTATION CAN OVERCOME YOU IF YOU STAY IN GOD'S WORD

1 Corinthians 10:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

CONTINUE IN GOD'S WORD AND SPIRIT SO YOU WILL NOT FUFILL THE LUST OF THE FLESH

Galatians 5:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT GIFTS AND FRUITS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

GIFTS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

1 Corinthians 12:1-11 King James Version (KJV)

¹Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. ² Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. ³ Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. ⁴ Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. ⁵ And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. ⁶ And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. ⁷ But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. ⁸ For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

⁹ To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; ¹⁰ To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: ¹¹ But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

FRUITS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

Galatians 5:22-23 King James Version (KJV)

²² But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, ²³ Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT MARRIAGE

GOD CREATED MAN AND WOMAN TO BE FRIENDS TO HELP EACHOTHER

Genesis 2:18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.

GOD CREATED MAN AND WOMAN TO BE HUSBAND AND WIFE

Genesis 2:22-24 King James Version (KJV)

²² And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. ²³ And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. ²⁴ Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

CREATED WOMAN TO BE LOVED BY MAN AND MAN LOVED BY WOMAN IN MARRIAGE

Proverbs 5:18-19 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth. ¹⁹ Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love.

A VIRTUOUS WOMAN IS A CROWN TO HER HUSBAND

Proverbs 12:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.

A VIRTUOUS WIFE IS A GOOD THING

Proverbs 18:22 King James Version (KJV)

²² Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

A VIRTUOUS WOMAN IS BETTER THAN GREAT RICHES

Proverbs 31:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

A VIRTUOUS WOMAN IS STRENGTH

Proverbs 31:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

A VIRTUOUS WOMAN IS HONORABLE

Proverbs 31:25 King James Version (KJV)

²⁵ Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.

A VIRTUOUS WOMAN IS WISE

Proverbs 31:26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶ She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness.

A VIRTUOUS WOMAN IS PRAISED

Proverbs 31:31 King James Version (KJV)

³¹ Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

A PRUDENT WIFE IS FROM THE LORD

Proverbs 19:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the LORD.

A VIRTUOUS MAN IS BETTER THAN GREAT RICHES

Proverbs 22:1 King James Version (KJV)

²² A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.

GOD WANTS MAN AND WOMAN IN MARRIAGE TO BECOME ONE FLESH

Mark 10:6-9 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. ⁷ For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; ⁸ And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. ⁹ What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

GOD WANTS EVERY MAN AND WOMAN TO GET MARIED AND SEX IN MARRIAGE IS GOOD

1 Corinthians 7:2-16 King James Version (KJV)

² Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. ³ Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. ⁴ The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. ⁵ Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency. ⁶ But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment. ⁷ For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that. ⁸ I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, it is good for them if they abide even as I. ⁹ But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. ¹⁰ And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: ¹¹ But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife. ¹² But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. ¹³ And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. ¹⁴ For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. ¹⁵ But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace. ¹⁶ For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

WIVES SUBMIT YOURSELVES UNTO YOUR OWN HUSBANDS HE IS THE HEAD OF THE FAMILY

Ephesians 5:22-33 King James Version (KJV)

²² Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. ²⁴ Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; ²⁶ That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, ²⁷ That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. ²⁸ So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. ²⁹ For no man ever yet hated

his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: ³⁰ For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. ³¹ For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. ³² This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. ³³ Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

GOD SAYS THE FIRST YEAR OF MARRIAGE SPEND AS MUCH TIME TOGETHER AS POSSIBLE

Deuteronomy 24:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

GOD SAYS A MAN SHOULD LEAVE HIS MOTHER AND FATHER AND CLEAVE TO HIS WIFE

Matthew 19:4-6 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, ⁵ And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? ⁶ Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

HUSBANDS LOVE AND SUBMIT YOURSELVES TO YOUR WIVES AS CHRIST LOVED THE CHURCH

Ephesians 5:25-26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; ²⁶ That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

WIVES AND HUSBANDS SUBMIT YOURSELVES UNTO EACHOTHER WITH LOVE AND STAY IN GOD'S WORD

Colossians 3:18-19 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord. ¹⁹ Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

MARRIAGE IS HONOURABLE DO NOT DEFILE IT

Hebrews 13:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT CHILDREN AND FAMILY

THE LORD SHALL INCREASE YOU MORE AND MORE, YOU AND YOUR CHILDREN

Psalm 115:13-14 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ He will bless them that fear the LORD, both small and great. ¹⁴ The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

A FAITHFUL MAN WHO IS JUST WILL HAVE BLESSED CHILDREN

Proverbs 20:6-7 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find? ⁷ The just man walketh in his integrity: his children are blessed after him.

GOD SAYS TO UNTO ALL, BE FRUITFUL, AND MULTIPLY, AND REPLENISH THE EARTH, AND SUBDUE IT

Genesis 1:28 King James Version (KJV)

²⁸ And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

GOD SAYS TO THE RIGHTEOUS WILL NEVER BE FORSAKEN NOR THEIR CHILDREN BEGGING FOR FOOD

Psalm 37:25 King James Version (KJV)

²⁵ I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

GOD SAYS TO FROM CHILDHOOD WE SHOULD KNOW THE HOLY SCRIPTURES

2 Timothy 3:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

GOD SAID TEACH YOUR CHILDREN HIS WORD AND WAYS

Deuteronomy 6:6-7King James Version (KJV)

⁶ And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: ⁷ And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

GOD SAYS TO CHILDREN TAUGHT OF THE LORD HAVE GREAT PEACE

Isaiah 54:13King James Version (KJV)

¹³ And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD; and great shall be the peace of thy children.

GOD SAYS CHILDREN'S CHILDREN ARE THE CROWN AND GLORY TO PARENTS AND GRANDPARENTS

Proverbs 17:6King James Version (KJV)

⁶ Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

GOD SAYS UNLESS HE BUILDS YOUR HOSEHOLD IT WILL BE IN VAIN

Psalms 127King James Version (KJV)

127 Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain. ² It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved sleep. ³ Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward. ⁴ As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth. ⁵ Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

GOD SAYS TO TRAIN YOUR CHILDREN IN HIS WAYS AND THEY WILL NEVER DEPART FROM IT

Proverbs 22:6King James Version (KJV)

⁶ Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

GOD SAYS TO CORRECT YOUR CHILDREN IN HIS WAYS AND THEY WILL NEVER BE FOOLS

Proverbs 22:15King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

**GOD SAYS TO DILLIGENTLY TRAIN YOUR CHILDREN IN HIS WAYS
Deuteronomy 6:7King James Version (KJV)**

⁷ And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

**GOD SAYS TO NOT PROVOKE YOUR CHILDREN TO ANGER LEST
THEY BE DISCOURAGED**

Colossians 3:21King James Version (KJV)

²¹ Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

GOD SAYS CHILDREN ARE AN HERITAGE OF THE LORD

Psalms 127:3King James Version (KJV)

³ Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

**GOD SAYS CHILDREN WILL OBEY AND HONOR THEIR PARENTS
BY BRINGING THEM UP GOD'S WAY**

Ephesians 6:1-3King James Version (KJV)

⁶ Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. ² Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise; ³ That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

**GOD SAYS BRING CHILDREN UP IN THE NURTURE AND
ADMONITION OF THE LORD**

Ephesians 6: 4King James Version (KJV)

⁴ And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

**GOD SAYS BOTH PARENTS NEED TO TEACH GOD'S WORD WAYS
AND INSTRUCTION TO CHILDREN**

Proverbs 1:8-9King James Version (KJV)

⁸ My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:
⁹ For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

**GOD SAYS THE INIQUITY OF THE PARENTS AFFECTS THE
CHILDREN**

Exodus 20:5-6King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; ⁶ And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

GOD SAYS TO BE TRAINING YOUR CHILDREN IN HIS WAYS

Deuteronomy 11:19King James Version (KJV)

¹⁹ And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

GOD SAYS TO RECIEVE YOUR CHILDREN IN HIS NAME

Mark 9:36-37King James Version (KJV)

³⁶ And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them, ³⁷ Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

GOD SAYS BY TEACHING THE CHILDREN HIS WORD THEY WILL OBEY GOD AND PLEASE HIM

Colossians 3:20King James Version (KJV)

²⁰ Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

GOD SAYS BY TEACHING THE CHILDREN HIS WAYS PARENTS WILL BE HAPPY

Psalms 127:3-5King James Version (KJV)

³ Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward. ⁴ As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth. ⁵ Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

THE CHILDREN WHICH GOD HATH GRACIOUSLY GIVEN THY SERVANTS

Genesis 33:5King James Version (KJV)

⁵ And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

TO BE A JOYFUL MOTHER OF CHILDREN

Psalm 113:9King James Version (KJV)

⁹ He maketh the barren woman to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

2 Timothy 3:14-15King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them; ¹⁵ And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

GOD SAYS BY TEACHING THE CHILDREN HIS WAYS WILL MAKE THEM WISE

Matthew 21:15-16King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased, ¹⁶ And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

OUT OF THE MOUTH OF BABES AND SUCKLINGS HAST THOU ORDAINED STRENGTH

Psalm 8:2King James Version (KJV)

² Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

GOD SAYS CHILDREN ARE LIKE SPONGES THEY ABSORB ALL THERE SURROUNDINGS

Matthew 18:2-6King James Version (KJV)

² And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, ³ And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. ⁴ Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. ⁵ And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me. ⁶ But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

GOD SAYS DO NOT DESPISE CHILDREN

Matthew 18:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

GOD SAYS NEWBORN BABES, DESIRE THE SINCERE MILK OF THE WORD

1 Peter 2:2-3 King James Version (KJV)

² As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

³ If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

GOD SAYS CHILDREN ARE BORN WITH FAITH PARENTS MUST CULTIVATE IT

Mark 10:13-16 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. ¹⁴ But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. ¹⁵ Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. ¹⁶ And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them

GOD SAYS A MOTHER RISES EARLY TO GIVE FOOD TO HOUSEHOLD

Proverbs 31:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

GOD SAYS CHILDREN RAISED IN HIS WAYS ARE LIKE OLIVE TREES PLANTED AROUND THE TABLE

Psalms 128:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table.

GOD SAYS A MOTHER THAT FEARS THE LORD WILL BE PRAISED

Proverbs 31:28-31 King James Version (KJV)

²⁸ Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.

²⁹ Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all. ³⁰ Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be

praised. ³¹ Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates

GOD SAYS A FATHER THAT BEGETS WISE CHILDREN WILL HAVE MUCH JOY

Proverbs 23:24 King James Version (KJV)

²⁴ The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.

PROVIDE FOR YOUR FAMILY FIRST THEN RELATIVES AND OTHERS IN NEED

1 Timothy 5:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT RELATIONSHIPS

FOLLOWING GOD'S WILL LEADS TO GOOD RELATIONSHIPS

2 Peter 1:5-7 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; ⁶ And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; ⁷ And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

STAYING IN GOD'S WILL LEADS TO GOOD RELATIONSHIPS WITH ALL

1 Thessalonians 3:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:

DO UNTO OTHERS AS YOU WANT DONE UNTO YOU

Matthew 7:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

BE NOT YOKED BURDENED WITH ATTACHMENT TO UNBELIEVERS

2 Corinthians 6:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

LOVE WITH BROTHERLY KINDNES LEADS TO CHARITY TOWARDS THOSE IN NEED

2 Peter 1:5-7 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; ⁶ And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; ⁷ And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

FELLOWSHIP WITH BELIEVERS SHARPENS AND STRENGTHENS EACH OTHER

Proverbs 27:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

DO NOT BE A PEOPLE PLEASER BE A GOD PLEASER AND YOU WILL HAVE GOOD FELLOWSHIP

Galatians 1:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

A TRUE FRIEND LOVES ALL THE TIME

Proverbs 17:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

FELLOWSHIP WITH BELIEVERS BRINGS UNITY AND STRENGTH

Ecclesiastes 4:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT MENDING A BROKEN HEART

THE LORD IS NIGH UNTO THEM THAT ARE OF A BROKEN HEART

Psalms 34:18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

HE HEALETH THE BROKEN IN HEART, AND BINDETH UP THEIR WOUNDS

Psalm 147:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

**ONLY BE THOU STRONG AND VERY COURAGEOUS STAND FAST
SURRENDER YOUR HEART TO GOD**

Joshua 1:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper withersoever thou goest.

**FEAR NOT: FOR I HAVE REDEEMED THEE, THOU ART MINE SO IS
OUR HEART**

Isaiah 43:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

**DAVID HAD IN HIS HEART TO BUILD GOD'S TEMPLE BUT HE
BROKE IT BY SIN YET GOD REDEMME**

1 Chronicles 28:2 King James Version (KJV)

² Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

FEAR NOT, NOR BE DISMAYED

1 Chronicles 28:20 King James Version (KJV)

²⁰ And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

**I CAN DO ALL THINGS THROUGH CHRIST WHICH
STRENGTHENETH ME**

Philippians 4:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

THY ROD AND THY STAFF THEY COMFORT ME

Psalms 23:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

BUT GOD IS THE STRENGTH OF MY HEART

Psalms 73:26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶ My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

LET NOT YOUR HEART BE TROUBLED

John 14:27 King James Version (KJV)

²⁷ Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

GOD IS OUR REFUGE AND STRENGTH, A VERY PRESENT HELP IN TROUBLE

Psalms 46:1-2 King James Version (KJV)

¹God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. ² Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea;

WHEREBY WE CRY, ABBA, FATHER

Romans 8:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

FOR WE WALK BY FAITH, NOT BY SIGHT

2 Corinthians 5:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

THOSE WHO BROKE YOUR HEART THEY STUMBLED AND FELL

Psalms 27:1-2 King James Version (KJV)

¹The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid? ² When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

I WILL NEVER LEAVE THEE, NOR FORSAKE THEE

Hebrews 13:5-6 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. ⁶ So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

GREATER IS HE THAT IS IN YOU, THAN HE THAT IS IN THE WORLD

1 John 4:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

GOD GAVE US THE SPIRIT OF POWER, AND OF LOVE, AND OF A SOUND MIND

2 Timothy 1:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

FEAR YE NOT, NEITHER BE AFRAID

Isaiah 44:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.

BEARETH ALL THINGS, BELIEVETH ALL THINGS, HOPETH ALL THINGS, ENDURETH ALL THINGS.

1 Corinthians 13:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

CAST THY BURDEN UPON THE LORD, AND HE SHALL SUSTAIN THEE

Psalms 55:22 King James Version (KJV)

²² Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

AND GOD SHALL WIPE AWAY ALL TEARS FROM THEIR EYES

Revelation 21:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT ACCEPTANCE

ACCEPT THAT GOD HAS CALLED YOU

John 6:44 King James Version (KJV)

⁴⁴ No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

ACCEPT THAT YOU ARE FORGIVEN

Acts 5:31 King James Version (KJV)

³¹ Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

ACCEPT THAT YOU ARE SAVED

Romans 10:9-10 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. ¹⁰ For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

ACCEPT THAT GOD DWELLS IN YOU

1 John 4:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

ACCEPT THAT GOD IS FAITHFUL

Hebrews 10:23 King James Version (KJV)

²³ Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;)

ACCEPT THAT ALL TONGUES WILL CONFESS JESUS CHRIST IS LORD

Philippians 2:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

ACCEPT THAT YOU HAVE SALVATION AND RIGHTEOUSNESS

Romans 10:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

ACCEPT THAT JESUS IS THE KING OF GLORY

Psalms 24:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

ACCEPT THAT EVERY KNEE WILL BOW AND CONFESS TO GOD

Romans 14:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

ACCEPT THAT GOD HAS CALLED YOU

1 Timothy 6:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

ACCEPT THAT YOU ARE SAVED

Romans 10:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved

ACCEPT THAT GOD IS YOUR ONLY HOPE

Lamentations 3:24 King James Version (KJV)

²⁴ The LORD is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

ACCEPT THAT YOU HAVE SINS AND HAVE INIQUITY AND GOD FORGAVE YOU

Psalms 32:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ I acknowledge my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT OBEDIENCE

OBEDIENCE IS A CHOICE

Psalm 119:30 King James Version (KJV)

³⁰ I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid before me.

OBEDIENCE IS COMMITMENT WHICH BRINGS ESTABLISHMENT OF THE MIND

Proverbs 16:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

OBEDIENCE WILL PULL DOWN STRONGHOLDS

2 Corinthians 10:3-5 King James Version (KJV)

³ For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: ⁴ (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) ⁵ Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

OBEDIENCE FROM SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS REQUIRED

Proverbs 6:20-26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁰ My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother: ²¹ Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck. ²² When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee. ²³ For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life: ²⁴ To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman. ²⁵ Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids. ²⁶ For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS FORTH PROLONGMENT OF YOUR DAYS

Deuteronomy 5:33 King James Version (KJV)

³³ Ye shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS YOU TO BE SET HIGH

Deuteronomy 28:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹ And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command

thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

OBEDIENCE BRINGS ACTION IN GOD'S WORD SO YOU WON'T DECIEVE YOURSELF

James 1:22 King James Version (KJV)

²² But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS THE TRINITY TO LIVE IN YOU AND YOU IN THEM

John 14:23 King James Version (KJV)

²³ Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS MUCH FRUIT THAT REMAINS

John 15:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS STEADFASTNESS AND YOU WILL BE UNMOVEABLE DO NOT LABOUR IN VAIN

1 Corinthians 15:58 King James Version (KJV)

⁵⁸ Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS SUBMISSION TO GOD AND THE DEVIL WILL FLEE

James 4:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS SUBMISSION TO GOD'S ORDAINED AUTHORITIES

Romans 13:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS CONFIDENCE

1 John 2:28 King James Version (KJV)

²⁸ And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS DELIGHTMENT TO GOD

Psalms 37:23 King James Version (KJV)

²³ The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS A FULL LIFE

Proverbs 10:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS ENDURANCE SO YOUR NOT WORKING IN VAIN

1 Corinthians 15:58 King James Version (KJV)

⁵⁸ Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS PLEASEURE TO GOD

1 John 3:21-22 King James Version (KJV)

²¹ Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

²² And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS YOU TO KNOW AND SEE THE REWARDS OF GOD'S PERFECT WILL

Romans 12:2 King James Version (KJV)

² And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS TRIUMPH OVER EVIL

Luke 6:27-28 King James Version (KJV)

²⁷ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, ²⁸ Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS MANY TO CHRIST

Romans 5:19 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁹ For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS YOU PROSPERITY AND YOU WILL HAVE GOOD LASTING SUCESS

Joshua 1:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS YOU TO CHRIST SO YOU WILL EXPERIENCE HIS BLESSINGS

Malachi 2:2 King James Version (KJV)

² If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS YOU PROSPERITY IN ALL YOU DO

1 Kings 2:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:

OBEDIENCE BRINGS LOVE

Luke 10:27 King James Version (KJV)

²⁷ And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS SONSHIP WITH GOD

Romans 8:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS THE HOLY SPIRIT

Acts 5:32 King James Version (KJV)

³² And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS FORTH A LIVING SACRAFICE TO GOD

Romans 12:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS BLESSINGS

Psalms 128:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS EVERLASTING LIFE

John 3:36 King James Version (KJV)

³⁶ He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS THE SPIRIT TO CONTROL THE FLESH

Galatians 5:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS US TO ABIDE FOREVER WITH GOD

1 John 2:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS US TO BECOME SERVANTS OF GOD

Galatians 1:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS OPPORTUNITY FOR CHRIST TO COME INTO US

Revelation 3:20 King James Version (KJV)

²⁰ Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS OPPURTUNITIES FOR ADVANCEMENT

Psalm 119:60 King James Version (KJV)

⁶⁰ I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS MANY TO SALVATION

Mark 16:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS SIGNS THAT WE MAY KNOW GOD MORE DEEPLY

Ezekiel 20:19-20 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁹ I am the LORD your God; walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; ²⁰ And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS HUMILITY

Philippians 2:6-8 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: ⁷ But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: ⁸ And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS RESPONSIBILITY

Luke 12:48 King James Version (KJV)

⁴⁸ But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS FLAVOUR TO LIFE

Matthew 5:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS TREASURES OF HEAVEN AND EARTH FROM GOD

Exodus 19:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:

OBEDIENCE BRINGS HEALING

Exodus 15:26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶ And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS LIBERTY AND BLESSINGS

James 1:25 King James Version (KJV)

²⁵ But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS PROFABILITY TO THIS LIFE AND THE LIFE TO COME

1 Timothy 4:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS ENDURANCE IN SUFERRINGS

1 Peter 2:21 King James Version (KJV)

²¹ For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

OBEDIENCE BRINGS THANKSGIVING AND JOY

Jonah 2:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that that I have vowed. Salvation is of the LORD.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING

Proverbs 4:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS MORE FAVOR

Zechariah 1:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS PERFECTION IN GOD

Hebrews 5:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

OBEDIENCE BRINGS LEVELNESS AND UPRIGHTNESS

Psalms 143:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ Teach me to do thy will; for thou art my God: thy spirit is good; lead me into the land of uprightness.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS LIFE

Ezekiel 18:21 King James Version (KJV)

²¹ But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS FREEDOM FROM BONDAGE

Psalms 68:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS OUT THE SALVATION GOD GRANTED US THROUGH CHRIST

Philippians 2:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS MEEKNESS

1 Timothy 6:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS FORTITUDE DURING SUFFERINGS

Philippians 1:29 King James Version (KJV)

²⁹ For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

OBEDIENCE BRINGS GODLINESS, CONTENTMENT AND GREAT GAIN

1 Timothy 6:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ But godliness with contentment is great gain.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS COURAGE AND THE POWER OF GOD

Romans 1:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS MEMORY OF GOD'S GRACE

1 Corinthians 15:1-2 King James Version (KJV)

¹ Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; ² By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS VIRTUES AND GODLINESS CHARITY LOVE

2 Peter 1:5-7 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; ⁶ And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; ⁷ And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS OPPURTUNITY FOR ENCOURAGEMENT TO ALL

Galatians 6:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS REJOICING BETTER THAN RICHES

Psalms 119:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS US TO BECOME MEN OF GOD

1 Timothy 6:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS ALL IN YOUR HOUSE (FAMILY) TO BE SAVED

Acts 16:31 King James Version (KJV)

³¹ And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

OBEDIENCE ALLOWS US TO AVOID SORROWS

1 Timothy 6:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

OBEDIENCE ALLOWS US TO BE CHARITABLE

1 Corinthians 13:2 King James Version (KJV)

² And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

OBEDIENCE ALLOWS US TO BE PURE

1 Timothy 4:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

OBEDIENCE BRINGS GOOD

Proverbs 19:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT COUNSEL

BLESSED IS THE MAN WHO DOESN'T WALK IN UNGODLY COUNSEL

Psalms 1:1 King James Version (KJV)

1 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

THE LORD GIVES US COUNSEL

Psalm 16:7-8 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons. ⁸ I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

THE LORD IS OUR GUIDE AND COUNSEL

Psalm 73:24 King James Version (KJV)

²⁴ Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

THE LORD WILL INSTRUCT AND TEACH THROUGH HIS WORD

Psalm 32:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

THE LORD'S WISDOM IS FULL OF GOOD FRUITS

James 3:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

THE HOLY SPIRIT IS OUR COUNSLER

John 16:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

THE HOLY SPIRIT IS OUR COMFORTER

John 14:26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶ But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

THE HOLY SPIRIT COUNSELS US WITH SCRIPTURE

2 Timothy 3:16-17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: ¹⁷ That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

ALL COUNSEL NEEDS TO BE ACCORDING TO CHRIST LEST YOU BE DECIEVED

Colossians 2:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

WHEN SEEKING COUNSEL GOTO THE BIBLE IT'S THE BOOK OF LIFE

Joshua 1:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

WHEN SEEKING COUNSEL TEST EVERY HUMAN COUNSLER

1 John 4:1 King James Version (KJV)

¹ Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT WISDOM

THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS THE BEGINNING OF KNOWLEDGE

Proverbs 1:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS THE BEGINNING OF WISDOM

Proverbs 9:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS THE BEGINNING OF WISDOM

Psalms 111:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

MY PEOPLE ARE DESTROYED WITH LACK OF KNOWLEDGE

Hosea 4:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

IF YOU DO NOT OBEY YOU WILL DIE WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE

Job 36:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

YOU WILL DIE WITHOUT THE INSTRUCTION OF GOD

Proverbs 5:23 King James Version (KJV)

²³ He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

FOOLS DIE WITH WANT OF WISDOM

Proverbs 10:21 King James Version (KJV)

²¹ The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

GET WISDOM

Proverbs 4:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

WISDOM IS THE PRINCIPLE THING

Proverbs 4:6-7 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

⁷ Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

WISDOM WITHOUT JESUS IS VEXATION OF THE SPIRIT AND VANITY

Ecclesiastes 2:26 King James Version (KJV)

²⁶ For God giveth to a man that is good in his sight wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

JESUS IS THE POWER AND WISDOM OF GOD

1 Corinthians 1:20-30 King James Version (KJV)

²⁰ Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? ²¹ For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. ²² For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: ²³ But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; ²⁴ But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. ²⁵ Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. ²⁶ For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: ²⁷ But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; ²⁸ And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: ²⁹ That no flesh should glory in his presence. ³⁰ But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

IN JESUS IS THE TREASURES OF WISDOM

Colossians 2:2-3 King James Version (KJV)

² That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; ³ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

WISDOM IN CHRIST FROM GOD IS PURE

James 3:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

IF YOU LACK WISDOM ASK GOD FOR IT

James 1:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

IN CHRIST JESUS WE ARE MADE WISE

1 Corinthians 1:30 King James Version (KJV)

³⁰ But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

SCRIPTURE WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT GIVES US WISDOM

2 Timothy 3:16-17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:¹⁷ That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

GOD GIVES US WISDOM THROUGH HIS WORD

Proverbs 2:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

WALK WISELEY THROUGH LIFE NOT AS A FOOL

Ephesians 5:15-16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, ¹⁶ Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

WISDOM IS BETTER THAN GOLD UNDERSTANDING BETTER THAN SILVER!!!

Proverbs 16:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

WISDOM TEACHES US THE FORMER DAYS WERE NOT BETTER

Ecclesiastes 7:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not enquire wisely concerning this.

WISDOM WILL HELP REDDEM THE TIME YOU HAVE ON EARTH

Colossians 4:5-6 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time. ⁶ Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

WISDOM WILL ALLOW YOU TO BE WELL ADVISED

Proverbs 13:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.

HE THAT LOVES HIS SOUL GETS WISDOM

Proverbs 19:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

WISDOM WILL NOT ALLOW US TO DECIEVE OURSELVES

1 Corinthians 3:18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

WISDOM WILL ALLOW US TO HAVE A GOOD CONVERSATION

James 3:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

WISDOM WILL ALLOW US TO RESTRAIN OUR TONGUE

Proverbs 13:3 King James Version (KJV)

³ He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

WISDOM WILL ALLOW US TO BE HUMBLE

Proverbs 11:2 King James Version (KJV)

² When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

WISDOM WILL ALLOW US TO NUMBER OUR DAYS TO SEEK GOD DILLIGENTLY

Psalms 90:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

WISDOM WILL ALLOW US TO DELIGHT IN UNDERSTANDING

Proverbs 18:2 King James Version (KJV)

² A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

WISDOM WILL ALLOW US TO FIND GOD AND LIFE

Proverbs 8:35 King James Version (KJV)

³⁵ For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.

WISDOM WILL ALLOW US TO BE SLOW TO ANGER

Proverbs 14:29 King James Version (KJV)

²⁹ He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

WISDOM WILL ALLOW US TO BE OBEDIENT

Proverbs 10:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.

WISDOM WILL ALLOW US TO APRECIATE GOD AND HONOR HIM AND OURSELVES

Proverbs 15:33 King James Version (KJV)

³³ The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

WISDOM WILL ALLOW US TO RESTRAIN OUR MOUTH AND HOLD OUR PEACE

Proverbs 17:28 King James Version (KJV)

²⁸ Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

WISDOM IS WONDERFUL COUNSEL FROM GOD WHICH PRODUCES EXCELLENT WORK

Isaiah 28:29 King James Version (KJV)

²⁹ This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

WISDOM BRINGS MIGHT

Daniel 2:23 King James Version (KJV)

²³ I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the king's matter.

WISDOM BRINGS REVELATION

Ephesians 1:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

WISDOM IS KNOWLEDGE OF GOD

Romans 11:33 King James Version (KJV)

³³ O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

WISDOM PRODUCES GRACIOUS TALK

Ecclesiastes 10:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious; but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

WISDOM IN CHILDREN BRINGS JOY TO PARENTS

Proverbs 23:24 King James Version (KJV)

²⁴ The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.

WISDOM BRINGS DELIVERANCE

Proverbs 11:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

WISDOM IS LISTENING TO CORRECTION

Proverbs 15:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

WISDOM KEEPS US FROM CONTENTION

Proverbs 18:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

WISDOM ALLOWS THE SIMPLE TO BECOME WISE

Psalms 19:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

WISDOM HOLDS BACK WRATH AND COVERS SHAME

Proverbs 12:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

WISDOM OF THE HEART ALLOWS GOD TO REJOICE ABOUT US

Proverbs 23:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even mine.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT PROSPERITY MONEY

**YOU CANNOT SERVE TWO MASTERS BUT YOU WILL SERVE
EITHER GOD OR THE DEVIL**

Luke 16:13 King James Version (KJV)

¹³ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

**YOU CANNOT SERVE TWO MASTERS BUT YOU WILL SERVE
EITHER GOD OR THE DEVIL**

Matthew 6:24 King James Version (KJV)

²⁴ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

GOD WANTS TO GIVE US PROSPERITY

Jeremiah 29:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

**DELIGHT IN THE LAW OF THE LORD AND WHATEVER YOU DO
SHALL PROSPER**

Psalms 1:1-3 King James Version (KJV)

¹Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. ² But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. ³ And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

**SEEK YE FIRST THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS
AND ALL PROSPERITY WILL COME**

Matthew 6:33 King James Version (KJV)

³³ But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

JESUS CAME SO WE CAN LIVE ABUNDENTLY

John 10:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

GOD WANTS US TO PROSPER IN EVERYTHING FINANCIALLY, IN HEALTH AND SPIRITUALLY

3 John 2 King James Version (KJV)

² Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

WHATEVER WE GIVE UP FOR HIS NAMES SAKE HE WILL MULTIPLY IT A HUNDRED FOLD

Matthew 19:29 King James Version (KJV)

²⁹ And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

WHEN WE MEDITATE ON GOD'S WORD DAY AND NIGHT PROSPERITY FROM GOD WILL COME

Joshua 1:8 New King James Version (NKJV)

⁸ This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success.

DO NOT SEEK PROSPERITY BE CONTENT WITH ALL YOU HAVE AND GOD WILL ADD MORE

Hebrews 13:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

PROSPERITY GAINED BY VANITY WILL DIMINISH BUT BY GOD IT WILL INCREASE

Proverbs 13:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase.

DO NOT LABOUR FOR PROSPERITY RELY ON GOD

Proverbs 23:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

BY SEEKING PROSPERITY YOU WILL FALL AND GET SNARED BY SEEKING GOD PROSPERITY COMES

1 Timothy 6:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

BY GOD'S PROSPERITY COMES WITH NO SORROWS

Proverbs 10:22 King James Version (KJV)

²² The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

PROSPERITY WITHOUT GOD WILL NEVER SATISFY NO MATTER HOW MUCH YOU HAVE

Ecclesiastes 5:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this is also vanity.

HONOR GOD WITH THY SUBSTANCE AND ALL FIRSTFRUITS

Proverbs 3:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase:

BETTER WITH A LITTLE AND GOD THEN ALL THE MONEY ON EARTH AND TROUBLES

Proverbs 15:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ Better is little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith.

WITH PROSPERITY TAKE CARE OF ALL YOUR DEBTS

Romans 13:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

PROSPERITY NEEDS TO BE BALANCED AN ABUDANCE OF THINGS SHOULD NOT BE OUR PRIORITY

Luke 12:15 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁵ And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

PROSPERITY COMES FROM GOD ITS NOT OURS

1 Chronicles 29:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

PROSPERITY COMES AND GOES NEVER RELY ON IT OR BE HIGHMINDED WITH IT RELY ON GOD

1 Timothy 6:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING IS BETTER THAN GOLD OR SILVER

Proverbs 16:16 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

WHAT YOU REALLY TREASURE THERE YOUR HEART WILL BE IF PROSPERITY YOUR IN TROUBLE

Matthew 6:21 King James Version (KJV)

²¹ For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

IF YOU RELY ON LYING NOT GOD TO PROSPER IT WOULD BE BETTER TO BE POOR

Proverbs 19:22 King James Version (KJV)

²² The desire of a man is his kindness: and a poor man is better than a liar.

PROSPERITY IS THE LEAST OF THE GIFTS OF GOD MEDITATE ON THAT

Matthew 25:21 King James Version (KJV)

²¹ His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

PROSPERITY BY WICKEDNES IS NON PROFITABLE WORTHLESS ACTUALLY LEADS TO DEATH

Proverbs 10:2 King James Version (KJV)

² Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

IF YOU SET YOUR EYES ON PROSPERITY NOT GOD YOU WILL LOOSE ALL YOU HAVE

Proverbs 23:5 King James Version (KJV)

⁵ Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

**WALK RIGHTEOUSLY INSTEAD OF PROSPERITY BY WICKEDNESS
GOD UPHOLDS THE RIGHTEOUS**

Psalm 37:16-17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁶ A little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked. ¹⁷ For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

**ASK GOD TO REMOVE ALL VANITY AND LYING FROM YOU
PROSPERITY WILL COME FROM GOD**

Proverbs 30:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me:

TITHE WITH YOUR PROSPERITY ITS ALL GOD'S ANWAY

Romans 13:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

**A GOOD NAME AND LOVING FAVOUR OF GOD IS BETTER THAN
SLIVER OR GOLD**

Proverbs 22:1 King James Version (KJV)

²² A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.

**NEVER ALLOW PROSPERITY TO BE YOUR FOTRESS OR BE
CONCEITED IF IT'S GODLY IT'S GODS**

Proverbs 18:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

**PROSPERITY WILL NOT HELP IN THE DAY OF WRATH BEING
RIGHT WITH GOD DELIVERS US**

Proverbs 11:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

REJOICE IN THE LORD MORE THAN PROSPERITY

Psalm 119:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches.

CALCULATE THE COST BEFORE YOU WORRY ABOUT PROSPERITY
Luke 14:28 King James Version (KJV)

²⁸ For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

THE LOVE OF PROSPERITY IS THE ROOT TO ALL EVIL AND WILL CAUSE MANY SORROWS

1 Timothy 6:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

BY THE LORD'S BLESSING YOU WILL LEND WITH PROSPERITY NOT BORROW

Deuteronomy 15:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

PROSPERITY AND HONOR THAT COMES FROM GOD GIVES GREAT STRENGTH

1 Chronicles 29:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

PROSPERITY COMES FROM GOD YOU ARE A SERVANT TO GOD NOT MAN

Proverbs 22:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

LEARN HOW TO LIVE WITH WHAT YOU HAVE BOTH LACK OF AND ABUNDANT PROSPERITY

Philippians 4:12 King James Version (KJV)

¹² I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

**BE RIGHTEOUS AND MERCIFUL WITH YOUR PROSPERITY
WITH SOMEONE IN NEED GIVE DON'T LEND**

Psalm 37:21 King James Version (KJV)

²¹ The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

**BETTER TO HAVE LITTLE WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS THAN
ABUNDANT UNGODLY PROSPERITY**

Proverbs 16:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ Better is a little with righteousness than great revenues without right.

**PROSPERITY IS FROM THE FATHER GOD SO IS A PRUDENT WIFE
Proverbs 19:14 King James Version (KJV)**

¹⁴ House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the LORD.

**GOD GAVE JOB TWICE HIS PROSPERITY WHEN HE PRAYED FOR
HIS FRIENDS**

Job 42:10 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁰ And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

THE LORD TAKES AND GIVES PROSPERITY

1 Samuel 2:7 King James Version (KJV)

⁷ The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

**YOU NEED TO BE COMPASSIONATE AND GIVE TO NEEDY ACCORDING
TO YOUR PROSPERITY**

1 John 3:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

**WHEN IN YOUR POWER DO NOT HOLD BACK PROSPERITY TO
WHOM YOU OWE OR OTHERS IN NEED**

Proverbs 3:27 King James Version (KJV)

²⁷ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

**PROSPERITY WITHOUT GOD AND NOT FOLLOWING HIS REBUKE
WILL MAKE YOU POOR**

Proverbs 13:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ The ransom of a man's life are his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT HELPING OTHERS

NOTICE THE KEY HERE WHEN IT IS THINE POWER

Proverbs 3:27 King James Version (KJV)

²⁷ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

NOTICE THE KEY HERE FIRST CAST OUT ALL YOUR FAULTS

Matthew 7:3-5 King James Version (KJV)

³ And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? ⁴ Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? ⁵ Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

**NOTICE THE KEY HERE THEN YOU SHALT SEE CLEARLY TO
HELP OTHERS**

Luke 6:41-42 King James Version (KJV)

⁴¹ And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? ⁴² Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

**NOTICE THE KEY HERE BE AWARE WHOM YOU'RE HELPING IF
THEY WON'T LISTEN LEAVE**

Matthew 7:6 King James Version (KJV)

⁶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

NOTICE THE KEY HERE DON'T BE FOOLISH OR PRIDEFUL

Proverbs 26:11 King James Version (KJV)

¹¹ As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly.

NOTICE THE KEY HERE DON'T WASTE YOUR PRECIOUS TIME

2 Peter 2:22 King James Version (KJV)

²² But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

NOTICE THE KEY HERE IF THEY DON'T RECEIVE LEAVE

Matthew 10:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

NOTICE THE KEY HERE GET WISDOM AND LOVE YOURSELF FIRST

Proverbs 19:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

NOTICE THE KEY HERE ANCHOR YOURSELF FIRST IN JESUS LOVE TOWARDS YOURSELF THEN OTHERS

John 13:34-35 King James Version (KJV)

³⁴ A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. ³⁵ By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

NOTICE THE KEY HERE CHARITY AMONG YOURSELVES

1 Peter 4:8 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

NOTICE THE KEY HERE YOU DON'T OWE ANYONE ANYTHING ACCEPT LOVE

Romans 13:8-10 King James Version (KJV)

⁸ Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.⁹ For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.¹⁰ Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT DELIVERANCE

2 Corinthians 10:3-5 King James Version (KJV)

³ For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: ⁴ (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) ⁵ Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

Psalms 34:17 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁷ The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

Psalms 34:4 King James Version (KJV)

⁴ I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

1 John 1:9 King James Version (KJV)

⁹ If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

James 5:14 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁴ Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

WHAT GOD SAYS ABOUT CASTING OUT DEMONS

Romans 1:24-28 King James Version (KJV)

²⁴ Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

²⁵ Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

²⁶ For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

²⁷ And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

²⁸ And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

Matthew 4:24 King James Version (KJV)

²⁴ And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were

possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

Mark 9:18 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

Mark 9:18-50 King James Version (KJV)

¹⁸ And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

¹⁹ He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

²⁰ And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

²¹ And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

²² And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

²³ Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

²⁴ And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

²⁵ When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

²⁶ And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

²⁷ But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

²⁸ And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

²⁹ And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

³⁰ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.

³¹ For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

³² But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

³³ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

³⁴ But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

³⁵ And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

³⁶ And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

³⁷ Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

³⁸ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbid him, because he followeth not us.

³⁹ But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

⁴⁰ For he that is not against us is on our part.

⁴¹ For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

7 Ways Demons Gain Control Or Access

1. **Through generations:** Demons may oppress or possess a person because of previous possession or oppression of the parents. This accounts for demonic influence over children ([Exodus 20:5](#); [34:7](#); [Deuteronomy 5:9](#)).
2. **Through the mind:** The mind is one of the major battlefields of Satan. If Satan controls your thoughts, he will eventually control your actions. Demons also gain access through mind-altering drugs which reduce the ability to resist demons and grant increasing access.
3. **Through sinful actions:** Sinful thoughts are soon fulfilled by sinful actions. For example, the thought of adultery is fulfilled in the actual act of adultery. Sin is rebellion, and rebellious thoughts and actions provide an entry point for demonic activity.
4. **Through Ungodly soul ties:** Ungodly relationships with friends, associations with people in sin, sexual sin, accepting verbal curses.

5. **Through desire:** Some people ask Satan for demonic power to enable them to perform supernatural acts. This is done by some gamers that compete for fame or money.
6. **Through an empty house:** Demons consider the body of the person they inhabit as their own house ([Matthew 12:44](#)). When a person who is delivered from demonic powers does not fill his house with the new birth experience and the infilling of the Holy Spirit, reentry can occur.
7. **Through permission:** Sometimes God grants permission for demonic powers to accomplish special purposes. This can be evidenced by a trial as in the case of Job or judgment for sin as in the example of King Saul's experience with the witch of Endor ([1 Samuel 28](#)).

Acknowledgments

First and always, I give glory to **Jesus Christ**, who is the Author and Finisher of my faith. Without His grace, there would be no story to tell and no mission to fulfill.

I acknowledge with love and gratitude My **Mother, Kerry A. Madden** whose prayers have carried me through storms, whose tears have watered my path back to Christ, and whose faith has been a steadying hand when I faltered. Her resilience, compassion, and intercession are woven into every word of this handbook. Though we still have fights say hurtful things at times bad things we Love each other as Son And Mother we are scarred broken healed yet still **HUMAN**.

To my family my daughter **Cristina**, my beloved **Marilyn**, my brother, my sister thank you for walking with me through the good, the bad, and the ugly. Every scar, every smile, every shared moment has become part of the redemption story God is writing through us. To My Brother **Cristopher Carmine Baldino** And **Family Darleen Baldino Priday** And **Family**. My **Uncle Ken** and **Aunt Diane** And **Tommy** my Cousin.

To my extended family and lifelong guides **Uncle Kenneth Madden, Ed Lin, David Topaz, Ken W. Patrick, Bobby Annelo, Waxey, Vinny B., Sambo, George S.** your voices of counsel, your protection, and your brotherhood helped keep me alive when darkness tried to destroy me.

To the churches that gave me sanctuary and truth:

- **Church Experience** churchexperience.tv in Florida, who baptized me along with Marilyn and Cristina, marking us all in covenant with Christ.
- **Grace and Peace Church** <https://graceandpeace.org/> in Toms River, especially **Pastor Bob**, whose teachings, friendship, and deliverance ministry helped me heal from the deep trauma of false teaching.
- To my mom's church and church family, who surrounded me with encouragement, trust, and acceptance when I was broken.

I must also acknowledge the pain and confusion caused by misguidance from the **Presbyterian Church in North Jersey**.

But I Thank the Presbyterian Church of Toms River pctr.org. Mom's Churches Past and Present. Even there, God revealed truth. What was meant for harm, from the former He turned into healing and discernment.

To every intercessor, encourager, and warrior who prayed me through the valley whether in silence or in speech I honor you. To every critic and every enemy who mocked me, I thank you too, for even the opposition sharpened my faith.

This story is not only mine. It belongs to all of us who prayed, wept, rejoiced, and stood together. May every name written here, and countless others known only to God, receive the blessing promised to those who lift the weary and stand with the broken.

📖 ***“I thank my God every time I remember you. In all my prayers for all of you, I always pray with joy because of your partnership in the gospel from the first day until now.”***

Philippians 1:3–5 (NIV)